# An Experimental Investigation of the Drag on Idealised Rigid, Emergent Vegetation and Other Obstacles in Turbulent Free-Surface Flows.

A thesis submitted to the University of Manchester for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the Faculty of Engineering and Physical Sciences

2016

**Francis Henry Robertson** 

School of Mechanical, Aerospace and Civil Engineering

# **Table of Contents**

| List of Ta  | ables  | 8  |
|-------------|--|----|
| List of Fig | ïgures                                       | 9  |
| Abstract.   | t  | 13 |
| Declaratio  | tion   | 14 |
| Copyright   | ht Statement                                 | 15 |
| Acknowle    | ledgements                                   | 16 |
| The Auth    | hor  | 17 |
| Notation.   | ۱  | 18 |
| 1 Intro     | roduction                                    | 24 |
| 1.1         | Modelling Approach                           | 27 |
| 1.2         | Project Aims and Objectives                  | 28 |
| 1.3         | Thesis Scope                                 | 30 |
| 2 Theo      | eory   | 31 |
| 2.1         | The Drag on Isolated Cylinders               | 32 |
| 2.1.1       | .1 The Mean Drag Coefficient                 | 32 |
| 2.1.2       | .2 Continuity Principle and Blockage Ratio   | 33 |
| 2.1.3       | .3 Reynolds Number                           | 35 |
| 2.1.4       | .4 Root Mean Square Drag Coefficient         | 36 |
| 2.2         | Open Channel Flow                            | 36 |
| 2.2.2       | 2.1 Empirical Friction Laws                  | 37 |
| 2.2.2       | 2.2 Typical Values for Manning's Coefficient | 38 |
| 2.2.3       | 2.3 The Froude Number                        | 39 |
| 2.3         | Drag in Cylinder Arrays                      | 39 |
| 2.3.2       | 8.1 Solid Volume Fraction                    | 39 |

| 2.3.2       | Array-Averaged Drag Coefficient                                 | 40 |
|-------------|---|----|
| 2.3.3       | The Definition of the Reynolds Number for Flow through an Array | 41 |
| 2.3.4       | The Site-Specific Resistance Coefficient                        | 44 |
| 2.4 Cor     | ntinuity and Navier-Stokes Equations                            | 46 |
| 2.4.1       | Unsteady Reynolds-Averaged Navier-Stokes (URANS) Equations      | 46 |
| 2.4.2       | Modelling Strategy Applied in This Study                        | 47 |
| 2.5 Bou     | Indary Layers   | 49 |
| 2.5.1       | Boundary Layer Structure  | 51 |
| 2.5.2       | Flow Separation   | 54 |
| 3 Literatur | e Review  | 56 |
| 3.1 The     | Prag on Cylinders of Various Cross-Sectional Geometries         | 57 |
| 3.1.1       | The Mean Drag Coefficient of Circular Cylinders                 | 57 |
| 3.1.2       | The Mean Drag Coefficient of Rectangular Cylinders              | 62 |
| 3.1.3       | The Mean Drag Coefficient of Square Cylinders                   | 64 |
| 3.1.4       | Stream-wise Velocity Profiles Surrounding a Square Cylinder     | 69 |
| 3.2 Dra     | g in Cylinder Pairs   | 71 |
| 3.2.1       | Circular Cylinders Pairs  | 71 |
| 3.2.2       | Square Cylinder Pair Drag                                       | 74 |
| 3.3 The     | e Drag on Arrays of Rigid Emergent Circular Cylinders           | 78 |
| 3.3.1       | Array Configuration   | 78 |
| 3.3.2       | Reynolds Number Dependence                                      | 79 |
| 3.3.3       | Vegetation Reynolds Number Dependence                           | 82 |
| 3.3.4       | Wall Drag Correction for Laboratory Flumes                      | 84 |
| 3.4 The     | e Drag on Real Vegetation                                       | 87 |
| 3.4.1       | Aquatic Macrophyte Morphotypes                                  | 87 |

| 3.4.  | .2    | Emergent Macrophytes                      | 89    |
|-------|-------|---|-------|
| 3.4.3 |       | Riparian vegetation                       | 95    |
| 3.4.  | .4    | Flexibility                               | 97    |
| 3.4.  | .5    | Other Arrays                              | 98    |
| 3.5   | Lite  | rature Review Summary                     | 99    |
| 4 Ger | neral | Methodology and Preliminary Tests         | . 100 |
| 4.1   | Lab   | oratory Equipment and General Methodology | . 101 |
| 4.1.  | .1    | Pariser Laboratory Flume                  | . 101 |
| 4.1.  | .2    | Flow Meter                                | . 103 |
| 4.1.  | .3    | Slope                                     | . 105 |
| 4.1.  | .4    | Achieving Uniform Flow                    | . 106 |
| 4.1.  | .5    | Cylinders                                 | . 107 |
| 4.1.  | .6    | Force Balance                             | . 108 |
| 4.1.  | .7    | Acoustic Doppler Velocimeter (ADV)        | . 114 |
| 4.2   | Bare  | e Channel Resistance                      | . 120 |
| 4.2.  | .1    | Aim                                       | . 120 |
| 4.2.  | .2    | Method                                    | . 120 |
| 4.2.  | .3    | Results and Discussion                    | . 120 |
| 4.2.  | .4    | Conclusions                               | . 123 |
| 4.3   | Bare  | e Channel Velocity Profiles               | . 124 |
| 4.3.  | .1    | Aims                                      | . 124 |
| 4.3.  | .2    | Method                                    | . 124 |
| 4.3.  | .3    | Results and Discussion                    | . 128 |
| 4.3.  | .4    | Conclusions                               | . 138 |
| 5 Lab | orato | ry Experiments with an Isolated Cylinder  | . 140 |

|   | 5.1 ls | olated Cylinder Drag  | 141 |
|---|--------|---|-----|
|   | 5.1.1  | Aims  | 141 |
|   | 5.1.2  | Method  | 141 |
|   | 5.1.3  | Results and Discussion                                      | 145 |
|   | 5.1.4  | Conclusions   | 155 |
|   | 5.2 Is | olated Cylinder Velocity Profiles                           | 157 |
|   | 5.2.1  | Aim   | 157 |
|   | 5.2.2  | Method  | 157 |
|   | 5.2.3  | Results, Discussion and Conclusions                         | 158 |
|   | 5.3 Si | ummary  | 160 |
| 6 | Labora | tory Experiments with Cylinder Pairs                        | 161 |
|   | 6.1 Ta | andem Cylinder Drag   | 162 |
|   | 6.1.1  | Aims  | 162 |
|   | 6.1.2  | Method  | 163 |
|   | 6.1.3  | Results Discussion and Conclusions                          | 165 |
|   | 6.2 Ta | andem Cylinder Velocity Profiles                            | 172 |
|   | 6.2.1  | Aims  | 172 |
|   | 6.2.2  | Method  | 172 |
|   | 6.2.3  | Results, Discussion and Conclusions                         | 173 |
|   | 6.3 Tv | wo Cylinder Drag in Side-by-Side and Staggered Arrangements | 177 |
|   | 6.3.1  | Aims  | 177 |
|   | 6.3.2  | Method  | 177 |
|   | 6.3.3  | Results and Discussion                                      | 183 |
|   | 6.3.4  | Conclusions   | 193 |
| 7 | Labora | tory Experiments with Cylinder Arrays                       | 194 |

|   | 7.1 Reg | ular Array Drag                              | 195 |
|---|---------|--|-----|
|   | 7.1.1   | Aims   | 195 |
|   | 7.1.2   | Method                                       | 195 |
|   | 7.1.3   | Results and Discussion                       | 199 |
|   | 7.1.4   | Conclusions                                  | 203 |
|   | 7.2 Dra | g in Different Array Types                   | 204 |
|   | 7.2.1   | Aims   | 204 |
|   | 7.2.2   | Method                                       | 204 |
|   | 7.2.3   | Results and Discussion                       | 210 |
|   | 7.2.4   | Conclusions                                  | 220 |
| 8 | Numeric | al Simulations                               | 221 |
|   | 8.1 Aim | s  | 221 |
|   | 8.2 Met | hod  | 222 |
|   | 8.2.1   | Test Cases                                   |     |
|   | 8.2.2   | Flow Model                                   | 222 |
|   | 8.2.3   | Numerical Simulation Scheme                  | 225 |
|   | 8.2.4   | Computational Domain and Boundary Conditions | 225 |
|   | 8.2.5   | Initial Conditions                           | 227 |
|   | 8.2.6   | Meshes                                       | 227 |
|   | 8.2.7   | Monitors                                     | 229 |
|   | 8.2.8   | Stopping Criteria                            | 232 |
|   | 8.2.9   | Grid and Time Resolution Tests               | 232 |
|   | 8.3 Res | ults and Discussion                          | 236 |
|   | 8.3.1   | Isolated Cylinder Drag and Lift              | 236 |
|   | 8.3.2   | Isolated Cylinder Velocity Profile           | 237 |

| 8.3 |        | 3     | Tandem Cylinder Drag and Lift                                  | 237 |
|-----|--------|-------|--|-----|
|     | 8.3.4  |       | Tandem Cylinder Velocity and Turbulent Kinetic Energy Profiles | 240 |
| 8   | 3.4    | Con   | clusions   | 244 |
| 9   | Con    | clusi | ons and Recommendations for Further Work                       | 245 |
| ę   | 9.1    | Sum   | nmary and Conclusions  | 245 |
| ę   | ).2    | Rec   | ommendations for Further Work                                  | 250 |
|     | 9.2.   | 1     | Flexibility  | 250 |
|     | 9.2.   | 2     | Reynolds Number Dependence                                     | 251 |
|     | 9.2.   | 3     | Random Arrays  | 251 |
|     | 9.2.   | 4     | Alternative Cylinder Geometries                                | 252 |
|     | 9.2.   | 5     | Angle of Attack Dependence                                     | 252 |
|     | 9.2.   | 6     | Sediment Transport   | 252 |
|     | 9.2.   | 7     | Number of Rows Dependence                                      | 253 |
|     | 9.2.   | 8     | Numerical Modelling  | 253 |
| Re  | ferenc |       |  | 254 |

The final word count for this thesis is 66489 words.

# List of Tables

| Table 2.1 - Manning's coefficient for various channels. Data are from Hamill (2001)               |
|---|
| Table 2.2 - Typical values of turbulence intensity, TI for various flows                          |
| Table 3.1 - Mean drag coefficient, $C_D$ for isolated square cylinders from various authors 68    |
| Table 3.2 - In-stream macrophyte morphotypes and their hydraulic habitat preferences 88           |
| Table 3.3 - Estimates of the range of flow conditions for a range of reed densities               |
| Table 3.4 - Observed field conditions for salt marshes and mangroves. 92                          |
| Table 4.1 - Manning's coefficient for channels with the different surfaces                        |
| Table 5.1 - Mean drag coefficient for isolated square cylinders from various authors 146          |
| Table 5.2 - Predicted mean drag coefficients, $C_D$ for an isolated cylinder in uniform flow. 147 |
| Table 5.3 - Comparison of flow conditions in the present study and Lyn et al. (1995) 158          |
| Table 6.1 - Measured drag coefficients at separations of $s_x = 2.5D$ and $s_x = 10D$             |
| Table 6.2 - Mean drag coefficients for rectangular cylinders from various authors 182             |
| Table 7.1 - Array-averaged drag coefficients obtained via different computation methods. 199      |
| Table 7.2 - Coefficients $\alpha_0$ and $\alpha_1$ for different arrays                           |
| Table 8.1 - Flow conditions for each test case. Tl is the turbulence intensity                    |
| Table 8.2 - Computed monitors after various numbers of vortex shedding cycles, t/T 231            |
| Table 8.3 - Computed monitors with different minimum limits for residuals                         |
| Table 8.4 - Isolated cylinder results with different grid and time resolutions                    |
| Table 8.5 - Tandem cylinder results with different grid and time resolutions                      |
| Table 8.6 - Isolated cylinder results with different near-cylinder cell sizes (NCCS)              |
| Table 8.7 - Tandem cylinder results with different near-cylinder cell sizes (NCCS)                |
| Table 8.8 - Hydrodynamic quantities for an isolated square cylinder from various authors.236      |
| Table 8.9 - Hydrodynamic quantities for tandem square cylinders                                   |
|   |

# List of Figures

| Figure 1.1 - Schematic sketch of real or idealised vegetation in flow of uniform depth 26              |
|--|
| Figure 2.1 - A circular cylinder confined in a channel with velocity profiles                          |
| Figure 2.2 - A circular cylinder in an external flow with velocity profiles                            |
| Figure 2.3 - Schematic sketch of the velocity profile near a solid surface                             |
| Figure 2.4 - Velocity profiles within a fully developed turbulent boundary layer                       |
| Figure 2.5 - Schematic sketch of streamline patterns surrounding a square cylinder                     |
| Figure 2.6 - Schematic sketch of flow patterns and separation points for a circular cylinder 55        |
| Figure 3.1 - Drag coefficients of smooth isolated circular cylinders                                   |
| Figure 3.2 - Schematic sketch of the development of the wake behind a circular cylinder 59             |
| Figure 3.3 - Schematic sketch of vortex shedding from a circular cylinder                              |
| Figure 3.4 - Drag coefficient as a function of Reynolds number for circular cylinders 61               |
| Figure 3.5 - Schematic sketch of the aspect ratio, <i>d/D</i> of a rectangular cylinder                |
| Figure 3.6 - Drag coefficient versus aspect ratio for rectangular cylinders                            |
| Figure 3.7 - Schematic sketch of the angle of attack, $\vartheta$ for flow around a square cylinder 64 |
| Figure 3.8 - Drag coefficient versus angle of attack for isolated square cylinders                     |
| Figure 3.9 - Schematic sketch of streamlines near a square cylinder at various angles 67               |
| Figure 3.10 - Mean velocity vs. stream-wise distance in the wake of a square cylinder 69               |
| Figure 3.11 - Schematic sketch of a tandem circular cylinder pair                                      |
| Figure 3.12 - Schematic sketch of flow structures near tandem square cylinder pairs75                  |
| Figure 3.13 - Schematic sketch of streak patterns near side-by-side square cylinder pairs. 77          |
| Figure 3.14 - Schematic sketches of circular cylinder arrays with different configurations78           |
| Figure 3.15 - Array-averaged drag coefficient versus vegetation Reynolds number                        |
| Figure 3.16 - Location of habitats for different macrophyte morphotypes across a river 87              |
| Figure 3.17 - Photograph of a natural reeds. Reproduced from Zhang et al. (2015)                       |
| Figure 3.18 - Drag coefficients vs. Reynolds number for real and artificial stems                      |
| Figure 4.1 - Photograph of the laboratory flume  |
| Figure 4.2 - Side-view schematic sketch of the flume   |
| Figure 4.3 - Aerial view schematic sketch of the upstream pre-flume section and inlet 102              |
| Figure 4.4 - Side-view schematic detail sketch of the flume outlet                                     |

| Figure 4.5 - Accumulated volume vs. time at 0.0133 m <sup>3</sup> /s 104                       |
|--|
| Figure 4.6 - Flow rate vs. the number of the observation at 0.0133 m <sup>3</sup> /s 105       |
| Figure 4.7 - Photograph of the Cussons Single Component Force Balance                          |
| Figure 4.8 - Schematic sketch of the force balance setup during experiments                    |
| Figure 4.9 - Schematic sketch of the inside of the force balance                               |
| Figure 4.10 - Schematic sketch of one side of the force balance during calibration 110         |
| Figure 4.11 - Strain gauge calibration: weight vs. voltage                                     |
| Figure 4.12 - Drag convergence tests: mean and RMS drag coefficient vs. time 113               |
| Figure 4.13 - Photograph of the Nortek AS Vectrino Acoustic Doppler Velocimeter 114            |
| Figure 4.14 - Velocity convergence tests: (a) mean velocity and (b) turbulence intensity 117   |
| Figure 4.15 - Computed mean velocity and turbulence intensity vs. output frequency 119         |
| Figure 4.16 - $U$ vs. $R_h^{2/3} S^{1/2}$ for uniform flow in the unobstructed channel         |
| Figure 4.17 - Manning's coefficient vs. Reynolds number for uniform flow 122                   |
| Figure 4.18 - Schematic sketch of the assumed form of vertical velocity profiles 125           |
| Figure 4.19 - Measured vertical velocity profiles in the unobstructed channel                  |
| Figure 4.20 - Fitted vertical velocity profiles in the unobstructed channel                    |
| Figure 4.21 - Vertical turbulence intensity profiles in the unobstructed channel               |
| Figure 4.22 - Measured cross-stream velocity profiles in the unobstructed channel              |
| Figure 4.23 - Fitted cross-stream velocity profiles in the unobstructed channel                |
| Figure 4.24 - Temporally averaged velocity components: a) cross-stream and b) vertical. 137    |
| Figure 4.25 - Temporally averaged <i>v-w</i> velocity vectors across the flume width           |
| Figure 5.1 - Schematic sketch of the isolated cylinder experimental setup                      |
| Figure 5.2 - Drag force vs. dynamic pressure force for an isolated square cylinder 146         |
| Figure 5.3 - Predicted drag vs. dynamic pressure force for an isolated square cylinder 148     |
| Figure 5.4 - Predicted vs. measured drag force for an isolated square cylinder 149             |
| Figure 5.5 - Depth vs. flow rate for uniform flow surrounding an isolated square cylinder. 150 |
| Figure 5.6 - Drag vs. the reciprocal of upstream depth for an isolated square cylinder 151     |
| Figure 5.7 - Drag force vs. dynamic pressure force for an isolated square cylinder 153         |
| Figure 5.8 - RMS drag coefficient vs. Reynolds number for an isolated square cylinder 154      |
| Figure 5.9 - Mean velocity vs. stream-wise distance along the channel centreline               |

| Figure 5.10 - Turbulence intensity vs. stream-wise distance along the channel centreline. 160                        |
|--|
| Figure 6.1 - Schematic sketches of the free-surface level close to a pair of cylinders 163                           |
| Figure 6.2 - Drag vs. dynamic pressure force for the downstream cylinder   |
| Figure 6.3 - Drag vs. dynamic pressure force for the downstream cylinder (2) 167                                     |
| Figure 6.4 - Flow-averaged drag coefficient vs. stream-wise separation between centres 168                           |
| Figure 6.5 - Drag coefficient vs. stream-wise separation between centres   |
| Figure 6.6 - Drag force vs. dynamic pressure force for an upstream cylinder 170                                      |
| Figure 6.7 - Mean velocity vs. stream-wise distance for tandem cylinders   |
| Figure 6.8 - Turbulence intensity vs. stream-wise distance for tandem cylinders 176                                  |
| Figure 6.9 - Schematic sketch of cylinder positions for the symmetry test 177  |
| Figure 6.10 - Schematic sketch of the staggered cylinder pair setup  |
| Figure 6.11 - Schematic sketch of the staggered cylinder pair setup (2)  |
| Figure 6.12 - Side-by-side cylinder symmetry test: drag force vs. dynamic pressure force.184                         |
| Figure 6.13 - Drag coefficient vs. separation between centres for side-by-side cylinders 185                         |
| Figure 6.14 - Drag coefficient vs. stream-wise separation at various <i>y</i> -separations, <i>s<sub>y</sub></i> 187 |
| Figure 6.15 - Drag coefficient contours as a function of cylinder separation   |
| Figure 6.16 - Mean drag coefficient for a pair of cylinders vs. stream-wise separation 191                           |
| Figure 6.17 - Drag coefficient contours as a function of cylinder separation (2) 192                                 |
| Figure 7.1 - Schematic sketch of the regular array with 7.79% solid volume   |
| Figure 7.2 - Drag coefficient vs. stream-wise position for uniform flow in a regular array 201                       |
| Figure 7.3 - Schematic sketches of arrays with a solid volume fraction of 7.79%                                      |
| Figure 7.4 - Schematic sketches of arrays with a solid volume fraction of 3.93%                                      |
| Figure 7.5 - Photograph of uniform flow through random array 2 (3.93% solid volume) 208                              |
| Figure 7.6 - Mean drag force vs. dynamic pressure force per cylinder in arrays                                       |
| Figure 7.7 - Mean drag force vs. dynamic pressure force per cylinder in arrays (2) 212                               |
| Figure 7.8 - Mean drag force vs. dynamic pressure force per cylinder in arrays (3) 213                               |
| Figure 7.9 - Dimensionless drag parameter vs. Reynolds number (7.79% solid volume) 216                               |
| Figure 7.10 - Dimensionless drag parameter vs. Reynolds number (3.93% solid volume). 217                             |
| Figure 8.1 - Schematic sketch of the computational domain and boundary conditions 226                                |
|  |

| Figure 8.3 - Cylinder surface mesh details. Isolated cylinder (case ref: I_2).           | 229 |
|--|-----|
| Figure 8.4 - Instantaneous drag and lift coefficients as functions of dimensionless time | 231 |
| Figure 8.5 - Mean velocity vs. stream-wise distance for an isolated cylinder             | 237 |
| Figure 8.6 - Instantaneous drag and lift coefficients for tandem cylinders               | 238 |
| Figure 8.7 - Mean velocity vs. stream-wise distance for tandem cylinders                 | 241 |
| Figure 8.8 - Turbulent kinetic energy per unit mass vs. stream-wise distance             | 243 |
| Figure 9.1 - Schematic sketch of obstacles arranged in a regular square array            | 247 |
| Figure 9.2 - Schematic sketch of obstacles arranged in pattern to maximise drag          | 248 |

### The University of Manchester

### An Experimental Investigation of the Drag on Idealised Rigid, Emergent Vegetation and Other Obstacles in Turbulent Free-Surface Flows

Francis Henry Robertson - 20.06.16 - A Thesis Submitted for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy

### Abstract

Vegetation is commonly modelled as emergent arrays of rigid, circular cylinders. However, the drag coefficient (CD) of real stems or trunks is closer to that of cylinders with a square cross-section. In this thesis, vegetation has been idealised as square cylinders in laboratory experiments with a turbulence intensity of the order of 10% which is similar to that of typical river flows. These cylinders may also represent other obstacles such as architectural structures. This research has determined CD of an isolated cylinder and cylinder pairs as a function of position as well as the average drag coefficient (CDv) of larger arrays. A strain gauge was used to measure CD whilst CDv was computed with a momentum balance which was validated by strain gauge measurements for a regularly spaced array. The velocity and turbulence intensity surrounding a pair of cylinders arranged one behind the other with respect to mean flow (in tandem) were also measured with an Acoustic Doppler Velocimeter.

The isolated cylinder CD was found to be 2.11 in close agreement with other researchers. Under fixed flow conditions CD for a cylinder in a pair was found to be as low as -0.40 and as high as 3.46 depending on their relative positioning. For arrays, CDv was influenced more by the distribution of cylinders than the flow conditions over the range of conditions tested. Mean values of CDv for each array were found to be between 1.52 and 3.06. This new insight therefore suggests that CDv for vegetation in bulk may actually be much higher than the typical value of 1 which is often assumed to apply in practice. If little other information is available, a crude estimate of CDv = 2 would be reasonable for many practical applications.

The validity of a 2D realizable k-epsilon turbulence model for predicting the flow around square cylinders was evaluated. The model was successful in predicting CD for an isolated cylinder. In this regard the model performed as well as Large Eddy Simulations by other authors with a significant increase in computational efficiency. However, the numerical model underestimates CD of downstream cylinders in tandem pairs and overestimates velocities in their wake. This suggests it may be necessary to expand the model to three-dimensions when attempting to simulate the flow around two or more bluff obstacles with sharp edges.

# **Declaration**

No portion of the work referred to in the thesis has been submitted in support of an application for another degree or qualification of this or any other university or other institute of learning.

### **Copyright Statement**

- The author of this thesis (including any appendices and/or schedules to this thesis) owns certain copyright or related rights in it (the "Copyright") and s/he has given The University of Manchester certain rights to use such Copyright, including for administrative purposes.
- Copies of this thesis, either in full or in extracts and whether in hard or electronic copy, may be made only in accordance with the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988 (as amended) and regulations issued under it or, where appropriate, in accordance with licensing agreements which the University has from time to time. This page must form part of any such copies made.
- iii. The ownership of certain Copyright, patents, designs, trade marks and other intellectual property (the "Intellectual Property") and any reproductions of copyright works in the thesis, for example graphs and tables ("Reproductions"), which may be described in this thesis, may not be owned by the author and may be owned by third parties. Such Intellectual Property and Reproductions cannot and must not be made available for use without the prior written permission of the owner(s) of the relevant Intellectual Property and/or Reproductions.
- iv. Further information on the conditions under which disclosure, publication and commercialisation of this thesis, the Copyright and any Intellectual Property and/or Reproductions described in it may take place is available in the University IP Policy (see <a href="http://documents.manchester.ac.uk/Doculnfo.aspx?DocID=487">http://documents.manchester.ac.uk/Doculnfo.aspx?DocID=487</a>), in any relevant Thesis restriction declarations deposited in the University Library, The University Library's regulations (see <a href="http://www.manchester.ac.uk/library/aboutus/regulations">http://www.manchester.ac.uk/library/aboutus/regulations</a>) and in The University's policy on Presentation of Theses.

## Acknowledgements

I would like to thank everyone who shaped the progress of my research and helped me to improve the overall quality of my thesis. Firstly, I would like to thank my supervisor, Dr Gregory Lane-Serff, for his guidance, expertise and support throughout. I also appreciate him informing me of, and encouraging me to apply for, external training opportunities and providing me feedback on my applications. I am especially grateful for his patience and for the speed with which he provided me with invaluable feedback on the final drafts of chapters from my thesis. Secondly, I would like to thank my co-supervisor, Dr David Apsley. Both Gregory and David also taught me as an undergraduate. Their engaging lectures inspired me to pursue a research career in fluid dynamics then and I have continued to learn from them to this day.

There are a number of other people at the university to whom I wish to express my sincere gratitude:

- Dr Timothy Stallard for his comments on my first and second year reports.
- The laboratory technicians for providing me with the resources I needed for laboratory experiments and ensuring that the laboratory equipment was working correctly.
- All the academic and technical staff in the school of MACE.
- Everyone involved in the vast array of seminars, postgraduate conferences and presentation opportunities provided by the university.
- IT services for providing me with the use of the Computational Shared Facility (CSF) which made it possible to conduct the numerical simulations in a practical time frame.
- The postgraduate students in the office on the F floor in the Pariser Building, particularly those researching fluid dynamics, for their insightful discussions and for making the office an enjoyable place to work.

I would also like to thank the Engineering and Physical Sciences Research Council (EPSRC) for funding my research and my friends Athanasios Dodd, Abhishek Nigam, Raymond O'Neil and David Parker for proof-reading chapters from my thesis. Our discussions helped me considerably to improve the structure of my arguments and the overall readability of the text. Last but no means least I would like to thank my mother, Tina Robertson, who also proof-read a draft of my thesis. Our discussions continually encouraged me to think of clearer ways of explaining key concepts and I could not have done without her support.

### **The Author**

Francis Robertson graduated with a first class MEng in Civil Engineering from the University of Manchester in 2011 where he commenced his PhD research later that year. Since starting his PhD Francis has presented elements of his research orally, within the university, many times. He has also presented his work at the Fluid Dynamics of Sustainability and the Environment summer school, ran jointly by École Polytechnique and the University of Cambridge, which he attended in 2013. In 2015, Francis was a finalist in the ERCOFTAC (European Research Community On Flow Turbulence And Combustion) Osborne Reynolds Student Award Day poster presentation competition.

# Notation

The following symbols are used in this thesis:

| а                      | = | area vector normal to X;  |
|------------------------|---|---|
| A                      | = | cross-sectional area;   |
| A <sub>bed</sub>       | = | area of a river bed;  |
| A <sub>0</sub>         | = | coefficient in the realizable $k$ - $\varepsilon$ model, taken as 4.0;                    |
| A <sub>s</sub>         | = | coefficient in the realizable $k$ - $\varepsilon$ model, defined in Eq. (8.10);           |
| $A_{\varepsilon}$      | = | coefficient in the realizable $k$ - $\varepsilon$ two-layer model, defined in Eq. (8.18); |
| $A_{\mu}$              | = | coefficient in the realizable $k$ - $\varepsilon$ two-layer model, taken as 70;           |
| $A_{\psi}$             | = | coefficient in the realizable $k$ - $\varepsilon$ two-layer model, defined in Eq. (8.22); |
| В                      | = | channel width, 300 mm for the flume used in laboratory experiments;                       |
| C <sub>f</sub>         | = | skin-friction coefficient [= $2 \tau_w / (\rho U^2)$ ];                                   |
| c <sub>l</sub>         | = | coefficient in the realizable $k$ - $\varepsilon$ two-layer model, defined in Eq. (8.19); |
| С                      | = | the Chezy coefficient $(= 2g/c_f)$ ;  |
| C <sub>D</sub>         | = | temporally-averaged drag coefficient of a single plant or cylinder;                       |
| $C_D(t^*)$             | = | instantaneous drag coefficient as a function of dimensionless time;                       |
| $\overline{C_D}$       | = | mean drag coefficient of a cylinder pair;   |
| C <sub>D rms</sub>     | = | root mean square drag coefficient of a single plant or cylinder;                          |
| $C_{D_V}$              | = | mean drag coefficient of a patch of vegetation or cylinder array;                         |
| $C_L(t^*)$             | = | instantaneous lift coefficient as a function of dimensionless time;                       |
| C <sub>L rms</sub>     | = | root mean square lift coefficient;  |
| C <sub>Y</sub>         | = | Cauchy number (= $\rho U^2 S R^3 / E_{Elastic}$ );  |
| $C_{\varepsilon 1}$    | = | coefficient in the realizable $k$ - $\varepsilon$ model, defined in Eq. (8.13);           |
| $C_{\varepsilon 2}$    | = | coefficient in the realizable $k$ - $\varepsilon$ model, taken as 1.9;                    |
| <i>d</i> <sub>50</sub> | = | median-grain diameter;  |
| D                      | = | characteristic plant or cylinder width, equal to the diameter of circular                 |
|                        |   | cylinders or the side length of square cylinders, 38 mm for the cylinders                 |

|                    |   | used in the majority of laboratory experiments as well as 16 mm for            |
|--------------------|---|--|
|                    |   | cylinder pairs experiments at 6.3% cross-stream blockage in chapter 6;         |
| е                  | = | arbitrary flow variable in Eq. (2.38) to Eq. (2.40);                           |
| Ε                  | = | empirical constant defined in Eq. (2.52), taken as 7.76;                       |
| $E_{Elastic}$      | = | modulus of elasticity;   |
| f                  | = | friction factor (= $8grS/U_V^2$ );   |
| $f_b$              | = | bed friction factor;   |
| $f_{bR}$           | = | rough-bed friction factor;   |
| f <sub>bS</sub>    | = | smooth-bed friction factor;  |
| foutput            | = | frequency of the output of the Acoustic Doppler Velocimeter (ADV) used         |
|                    |   | in laboratory experiments, the maximum is 200 Hz;                              |
| $f_{shedding}$     | = | frequency of vortex shedding;  |
| $f_w$              | = | sidewall friction factor;  |
| $f_{v}$            | = | vegetation friction factor (= $8gr_v S/U_V^2$ );                               |
| $f_{wR}$           | = | rough-sidewall friction factor;  |
| $f_{wS}$           | = | smooth-sidewall friction factor;   |
| F                  | = | applied force;   |
| $F_D$              | = | vegetation or cylinder drag force;   |
| F <sub>D rms</sub> | = | root mean square drag force;   |
| $F_{D M easured}$  | = | cylinder drag force measured with a strain gauge;                              |
| $F_{D Prediction}$ | = | cylinder drag force computed based on some simplifying assumptions;            |
| $F_P$              | = | dynamic pressure force $(=\frac{1}{2}\rho U^2 DH);$                            |
| $F_f$              | = | site-specific resistance coefficient (= $\sqrt{S}/U_V$ );                      |
| Fr                 | = | Froude number (= $U/\sqrt{gH}$ );  |
| g                  | = | gravitational acceleration, taken as 9.81 m/s <sup>2</sup> ;                   |
| $g_i$              | = | <i>i</i> th component of gravitational acceleration, if the bed is horizontal: |
|                    |   | [=(0,0,-g)];   |
| $G_k$              | = | turbulence production;   |
| Н                  | = | flow depth;  |

| H <sub>error</sub> | = | uncertainty in flow depth measurements;  |
|--------------------|---|--|
| k                  | = | turbulent kinetic energy per unit mass;  |
| $k_{periodic}$     | = | periodic component of the temporally averaged local turbulent kinetic                      |
|                    |   | energy per unit mass;  |
| $k_{stochastic}$   | = | stochastic component of the temporally averaged local turbulent kinetic                    |
|                    |   | energy per unit mass;  |
| k <sub>total</sub> | = | temporally averaged local turbulent kinetic energy per unit mass;                          |
| k <sub>s</sub>     | = | roughness height;  |
| k <sub>sb</sub>    | = | bed roughness;   |
| k <sub>sw</sub>    | = | sidewall roughness;  |
| l                  | = | turbulent length scale;  |
| $l_{arepsilon}$    | = | length scale in the realizable $k$ - $\varepsilon$ two-layer model, defined in Eq. (8.16); |
| L                  | = | characteristic length, to be specified on each occasion;                                   |
| L <sub>c</sub>     | = | channel length, 5 m for the flume used in laboratory experiments;                          |
| $L_V$              | = | length of a vegetated region or cylinder array;  |
| m                  | = | number of vegetation stems or cylinders per unit bed area;                                 |
| n                  | = | Manning's coefficient;   |
| Ν                  | = | number of vegetation stems or cylinders;   |
| p                  | = | local instantaneous pressure;  |
| p'                 | = | deviations of the local instantaneous pressure from the temporal average;                  |
| $ar{p}$            | = | temporal average of the local instantaneous pressure;                                      |
| P <sub>b</sub>     | = | bed-related wetted perimeter;  |
| $P_{v}$            | = | vegetation-related wetted perimeter;   |
| $P_w$              | = | sidewall-related wetted perimeter;   |
| Р                  | = | wetted perimeter;  |
| Q                  | = | volumetric flow rate;  |
| r                  | = | overall hydraulic radius of a channel containing simulated vegetation;                     |
| $r_b$              | = | bed-related hydraulic radius;  |

| $r_v$                         | = | vegetation hydraulic radius, defined as the ratio of volume occupied by            |
|-------------------------------|---|--|
|                               |   | fluid to the frontal area of all the vegetation or cylinders, over length $L_V$ ;  |
| $r_{v*}$                      | = | dimensionless vegetation hydraulic radius [= $(gS/v^2)^{1/3}r_v$ ];                |
| r <sub>w</sub>                | = | sidewall-related hydraulic radius;   |
| Re                            | = | Reynolds number (= $UL/\nu$ );   |
| $Re_V$                        | = | vegetation Reynolds number (= $U_V r_v / v$ );                                     |
| Rey                           | = | turbulent Reynolds number (= $\sqrt{k}y/v$ );                                      |
| $Re_y^*$                      | = | limiting turbulent Reynolds number for the applicability of the two-layer          |
|                               |   | formulation, taken as 60;  |
| $R_h$                         | = | hydraulic radius $(= A/P)$ ;   |
| S                             | = | mean separation between the plants or the centres of cylinder in array;            |
| $S_{\chi}$                    | = | stream-wise separation between the centres of cylinders in a pair or               |
|                               |   | between the centres of adjacent rows in regular and staggered arrays;              |
| S <sub>y</sub>                | = | cross-stream separation between the centres of adjacent cylinders in a             |
|                               |   | pair or regular array or between the centres of adjacent cylinders in the          |
|                               |   | same row of a staggered array;   |
| S                             | = | channel slope;   |
| S <sub>error</sub>            | = | uncertainty in the channel slope measurement (estimated as $1.2 \times 10^{-4}$ ); |
| $S_{ij}$                      | = | strain rate;   |
| $S_k$                         | = | user-specified source term of $k$ in the realizable k-epsilon model;               |
| $S_{\varepsilon}$             | = | user-specified source term of $\varepsilon$ in the realizable k-epsilon model;     |
| S                             | = | strain rate tensor;  |
| St                            | = | Strouhal number (= $f_{shedding}D/U$ );  |
| SR                            | = | slenderness ratio;   |
| t                             | = | time;  |
| $t^*$                         | = | dimensionless time (= $t U/D$ );   |
| Т                             | = | period of vortex shedding (= $1/f_{shedding}$ );                                   |
| TI                            | = | turbulence intensity;  |
| $\overline{u_{\iota}'u_{J}'}$ | = | absolute value of Reynolds stress components per unit density;                     |

| $u'_{rms}$            | = | root mean square of velocity fluctuations $(=\sqrt{2k/3})$ ;                                    |
|-----------------------|---|---|
| $u_{	au}$             | = | friction velocity (= $\sqrt{\tau_w/\rho}$ );  |
| U                     | = | characteristic velocity   |
|                       | = | temporally and cross-sectionally averaged upstream velocity $[= Q/(BH)]$ ,                      |
|                       |   | unless otherwise specified;   |
| U <sub>e</sub>        | = | velocity outside of the boundary layer within the free-stream;                                  |
| $U_V$                 | = | array-averaged velocity $[= U/(1 - \lambda)];$  |
| U <sup>(*)</sup>      | = | parameter in the realizable k-epsilon model defined in Eq. (8.8);                               |
| U                     | = | $(u, v, w) = (u_1, u_2, u_3)$   |
|                       | = | local instantaneous fluid velocity vector;  |
| $\overline{U}$        | = | $(\overline{u}, \overline{v}, \overline{w}) = (\overline{u_1}, \overline{u_2}, \overline{u_3})$ |
|                       | = | temporal average of the local instantaneous fluid velocity vector;                              |
| V                     | = | cell volume in numerical simulations;   |
| V <sub>output</sub>   | = | output voltage of the strain gauge used in laboratory experiments;                              |
| W <sub>ij</sub>       | = | rotation rate;  |
| W                     | = | rotation rate tensor;   |
| X                     | = | $(x, y, z) = (x_1, x_2, x_3)$   |
|                       | = | Cartesian coordinates aligned with mean flow (stream-wise direction),                           |
|                       |   | perpendicular to the mean flow (cross-stream direction) and                                     |
|                       |   | perpendicular to the bed respectively;  |
| <i>y</i> <sup>+</sup> | = | distance to the nearest wall expressed in wall units;   |
| α                     | = | empirical coefficient in Eq. (4.8).;  |
| α <sub>0</sub>        | = | empirical coefficient defined in Eq. (3.3);   |
| α1                    | = | empirical coefficient defined in Eq. (3.3);   |
| $\alpha_b$            | = | exponent in Eq. (3.14) defined in Eq. (3.17), replacing the subscript                           |
|                       |   | w with b;   |
| $\alpha_w$            | = | exponent in Eq. (3.14) defined in Eq. (3.17);   |
| δ                     | = | distance from a wall to the edge of the boundary layer;   |
| ε                     | = | dissipation rate of turbulent kinetic energy per unit mass;                                     |

| $\varepsilon_0$           | = | ambient turbulence value in the source terms of the realizable k-epsilon                      |
|---------------------------|---|---|
|                           |   | model that counteracts turbulence decay;  |
| η                         | = | coefficient in the realizable k-epsilon model, defined in Eq. (8.14);                         |
| θ                         | = | angle of the channel slope relative to the horizontal axis;                                   |
| θ                         | = | angle of attack;  |
| κ                         | = | the von Kármán constant, taken as 0.41 in laboratory experiments and                          |
|                           |   | 0.42 in numerical simulations in STAR-CCM+ version 8.04.;                                     |
| λ                         | = | solid volume fraction, defined as the ratio of the volume of all vegetation                   |
|                           |   | or cylinders to the total volume (solid plus fluid), over length $L_V$ ;                      |
| μ                         | = | dynamic viscosity, taken as 1 x 10 <sup>-3</sup> kgm <sup>-1</sup> s <sup>-1</sup> for water; |
| $\mu_t$                   | = | eddy viscosity;   |
| υ                         | = | kinematic viscosity, taken as 1 x 10 <sup>-6</sup> m <sup>2</sup> /s for water;               |
| ρ                         | = | fluid density, taken as 1000 kg/m <sup>3</sup> for water;                                     |
| $\sigma_k$                | = | coefficient in the realizable k-epsilon model, taken as 1.0;                                  |
| $\sigma_{arepsilon}$      | = | coefficient in the realizable k-epsilon model, taken as 1.2;                                  |
| τ                         | = | shear stress;   |
| $	au_w$                   | = | wall shear stress;  |
| $\phi$                    | = | coefficient in the realizable $k$ - $\varepsilon$ model, defined in Eq. (8.11);               |
| $\psi$                    | = | blending function in the $k$ - $\varepsilon$ two-layer model;                                 |
| $(\mu_t)_{k-\varepsilon}$ | = | the value of $\mu_t$ computed with Eq. (8.6); and   |
| $(\mu_t/\mu)_{2layer}$    | = | the value of $\mu_t/\mu$ computed with Eq. (8.20).  |
|                           |   |   |

### **1** Introduction

Aquatic vegetation provides additional hydraulic resistance to the flow in rivers which impedes the transport of water and can exacerbate or even cause flooding. Most countries in the world are prone to flooding and the impacts of even a minor flood can be severe. These include loss of life and economic damage to property and agriculture. It is estimated that on average more than 20,000 fatalities occur globally each year and 140 million people are adversely affected by floods (Adhikari et al. 2010). Since the start of the millennium major floods have occurred as a result of: Hurricane Katrina on the US Gulf Coast in 2005 which resulted in more than 900 fatalities due to flooding, Storm Xynthia on the French Atlantic coast in 2010 (more than 50 flooding fatalities), Hurricane Sandy on the US east coast in 2012 (41 flooding fatalities) and Super Typhoon Haiyan in the Philippines in 2013 (Wadey et al. 2015). In the UK and Ireland, the winter of 2013/2014 saw the stormiest weather in 143 years (Matthews et al. 2014). This resulted in severe floods in the south of England leading to 18,700 flood insurance claims and £451 million insured losses (Schaller et al. 2016).

The current trend of an increasing population is resulting in greater numbers residing in flood risk areas and a greater demand for water. In the past, vegetation has been removed from rivers to maximise their water carrying capacity and prevent flooding. However, it is now widely recognised that vegetation also provides many important ecological services (e.g. Nepf 1999, Stoesser et al. 2010, Nepf 2012 and Temmerman et al. 2013). In particular, vegetation promotes self-purification, improving water quality, and can create habitats by providing food and shielding the local wildlife from fast-moving flow. These benefits of vegetation mean that there is an important trade-off between flood, water resource and ecosystem management. Estimating the magnitude of flow resistance due to vegetation has therefore become a critical issue in river engineering (Bennet and Simon 2004).

The likelihood and severity of flooding is typically reduced by flood defences which increase the capacity of natural channels to store floodwater which is later released in a controlled manner. For many years traditional defences including walls, embankments, weirs, sluice gates and pumping stations have been used for this purpose. However, they can be costly to maintain, unsightly and some are only of use when at high tide or when flooding is forecast. In addition, the increases in the required size of structures to accommodate increasing flood risks are becoming unsustainable (Temmerman et al. 2013). In the UK, ageing coastal defences are becoming an increasing problem and cost-effective redesign schemes are needed which are robust against extreme events and climate change, and have minimal (or beneficial) environmental impact (Prime et al. 2016).

More recently soft engineering approaches, which rely on natural processes, have been used to reduce the speed and height of floods, thus minimising flood damage and erosion potential. This includes constructing and maintaining wetlands and planting trees on floodplains. These areas provide additional capacity for flood water, far from densely populated regions, and the drag exerted by vegetation reduces the momentum of the flow. This can also enhance river bank stability and reduce coastal erosion, storm waves and storm surges. Unlike traditional defences which require regular maintenance at high cost these ecosystems are self-sustaining providing enough sediment is available (Temmerman et al. 2013). These regions also benefit from a number of ecological services and provide areas for recreation and tourism. Thus soft defences are more sustainable than traditional flood defences both economically and environmentally. However, the effective design of such defences requires an estimate of the drag due to vegetation. Constructed wetlands are also commonly used to treat wastewater and stormwater (Nepf 1999). Hydrodynamic conditions control the exchange of sediment between wetlands and the adjacent dry land. Engineering of wetlands for this purpose therefore also relies on estimates of the drag due to vegetation.

This thesis discusses methods of quantifying and predicting the drag force on idealised rigid, emergent vegetation based on its geometric properties and the conditions at inflow. Emergent vegetation can be defined as having stems or trunks which extend above the free surface of the water as shown in Figure 1.1 (a). This is opposed to submerged vegetation which has a height less than the flow depth (Figure 1.1 (b)). Aquatic vegetation, such as reeds and rushes, which commonly grow in wetlands, shallow lakes and streams are emergent in base flows. Riparian vegetation, which grows along the banks of lakes and rivers, such as tall trees are often emergent even in flood flows (O'Hare 2015).



Figure 1.1 - Schematic sketch of real or idealised vegetation in flow of uniform depth. The vegetation is: (a) emergent (unsubmerged or surface-piercing) and (b) submerged.

Empirical friction laws such as Manning's equation can be used in conjunction with the continuity principle to estimate the speed and depth in open channels. However, Manning's coefficient is much more variable in natural channels than in those with an artificial lining. This can be partly attributed to the high variability in the characteristics of vegetation compared to that of man-made materials. In addition, it has been suggested that Manning's equation and similar friction laws are inappropriate for channels containing emergent vegetation (e.g. James et al. 2004 and James et al. 2008). This is because the drag is mostly exerted on the stems or trunks throughout the depth as opposed to on the bed as shear stress. As result Manning's coefficient is heavily depth dependent. For practical applications flow resistance can instead be quantified by a site-specific resistance coefficient,  $F_f$  as follows:

$$U_V = \frac{1}{F_f} \sqrt{S} \tag{1.1}$$

where  $U_V$  is the mean velocity within the vegetation and *S* is the slope of the channel. If the stage-discharge relations are available this data can be used to estimate  $F_f$ .

A different approach, which is common in laboratory studies, is to express the drag in terms of an average drag coefficient of the vegetation,  $C_{D_V}$ . This can be related to the site-specific resistance coefficient and measureable vegetation properties via Eq. (1.2):

$$F_f = \sqrt{\frac{C_{D_V}}{2gr_v}} \tag{1.2}$$

26

where  $r_v$  is a measurable geometric property of the vegetation known as the vegetation hydraulic radius and g is the acceleration due to gravity.  $C_{D_V}$  and  $r_v$  are defined in section 2.3. Where no stage-discharge relation data are available Eq. (1.1) and Eq. (1.2) provide a means to estimate the speed of real flows based on scaled laboratory models which provide an estimate of the drag coefficient.

#### **1.1 Modelling Approach**

A patch of vegetation can be considered as a canopy made up of individual elements with varying physical properties. Within this context, a canopy refers to any fixed, porous obstruction. Many forms of natural canopies exist, including forests and coastal ocean canopies, such as coral reefs and seagrasses. Agricultural fields form canopies with regularly spaced obstructions whilst man-made canopies include urban areas with closely grouped structures such as buildings and windfarms (Rominger and Nepf 2011).

In principle, the drag exerted on a canopy is a function of:

- the geometry, flexibility and surface roughness of individual elements
- the distribution of patches within the channel
- the distribution of elements within each individual patch
- the channel geometry, roughness and permeability
- the degree of element submergence
- the global characteristics of the inflow e.g. Reynolds number
- the local characteristics of the inflow e.g. the velocity profile

It is of course possible to conduct experiments in natural channels in the field or on real patches of vegetation in the laboratory. Such experiments can be used to predict resistance coefficients but the large number of variables means the results may only apply for a particular channel or sample. In addition, such experiments often convey little information about how the properties of vegetation influence fluid behaviour.

An alternative approach is to model vegetation as arrays of rigid elements with simple geometry in a laboratory flume. This simplifies the problem by reducing the number of significant variables. It also allows examination of how canopy elements interact and makes some problems amenable to an analytical (Huthoff et al. 2007) or numerical solution (Stoesser et al. 2010). As emergent vegetation extends above the surface of the water it tends to have stiff stems compared to that of submerged vegetation and as such models with rigid cylinders are appropriate (O'Hare 2015). This method has been used extensively in laboratory studies with arrays of smooth, circular cylinders of constant diameter and height (e.g. Nepf 1999, Tanino and Nepf 2008 and Cheng and Nguyen 2011). In these studies the array drag is quantified in terms of a drag coefficient which is shown to be a function of (various forms of) Reynolds number. As Reynolds number increases, the accompanying turbulent mixing delays flow separation thereby reducing the drag coefficient. At sufficiently high Reynolds number, the drag coefficient of these smooth shapes is close to 1 (or lower), which is less than that of emergent vegetation with sharp edges e.g. reed stems.

To the author's knowledge arrays of obstacles with a square cross-section (referred to herein as square cylinders) have not been used elsewhere to simulate emergent vegetation. With square cylinders the flow typically separates at the corners (Yen and Yang 2011). As a result the drag coefficient is much higher than circular cylinders and is closer to that of vegetation (James et al. 2008). Thus square cylinders form a more realistic model for vegetation with fixed separation points. In addition, as the separation points are unchanged, one would expect that estimates of the drag coefficient are applicable over a wider range of scales than with circular cylinder analogues, which is a major advantage. It is also thought that a linear scaling between drag and dynamic pressure is more easily reproducible from simpler turbulence models such as the Unsteady Reynolds-Averaged Navier-Stokes (URANS) family of models (Nishino et al. 2008). This is another advantage over circular cylinders as these flows can be simulated much more efficiently. Square cylinder models therefore offer a potential low-cost method to simulate the flow through vegetation.

#### **1.2 Project Aims and Objectives**

This study considers the drag on rigid, emergent square cylinders in turbulent free-surface flows. These obstacles are a more realistic model for vegetation with sharp edges than circular cylinders and form a starting point to model vegetation with more complicated polygonal crosssections. This will improve our understanding of the flow surrounding emergent macrophytes in wetlands under typical conditions and tall riparian vegetation in flood flows. The square cylinders can also represent man-made obstacles including architectural structures such as buildings or pile-groups and devices such as heat exchangers.

The primary aim of this research is to provide predictive models for the fluid drag on square cylinders (idealised stems/ man-made obstacles) under conditions similar to flow through rivers and wetlands. In particular, laboratory experiments are conducted in an open channel to determine the mean drag coefficient for: (i) an isolated cylinder, (ii) cylinder pairs as a function of their relative position and (iii) arrays of three different configuration types with two different mean separation distances between the cylinders. Measured drag coefficients can be used to estimate the drag on downstream structures or other bluff obstacles with similar shapes. The results of cylinder array experiments are used to suggest an appropriate arrangement for planting trees on floodplains as a form of flood defence and to provide an estimate of drag coefficient of natural vegetation with sharp edges. It is then straight-forward to derive an estimate of the site-specific resistance coefficient in real channels providing that the distribution of vegetation is appropriately quantified.

The influence of a neighbouring cylinder on the drag force can be understood in terms of its influence on the mean and fluctuating velocity field. Consequently the mean velocity and turbulence intensity surrounding cylinders are also of interest. Therefore, the second aim of the present research is to observe the influence of cylinders on the velocity field at high Reynolds number (Re = 16100 based on cylinder width). In particular, an Acoustic Doppler Velocimeter (ADV) is used to measure the stream-wise velocity and turbulence intensity surrounding: (i) an isolated cylinder and (ii) two cylinders aligned one behind the other with respect to the mean flow (a tandem pair) at two separations. These experiments provide further physical insight into phenomena affecting fluid drag in larger arrays (shielding and blockage effects).

The third and final aim of the present research is to evaluate the validity of the 2D realizable k-epsilon  $(k-\varepsilon)$  turbulence model in predicting the flow around square cylinders. The conditions considered are: (i) an isolated cylinder and (ii) tandem pairs at two separations. Simulation results are compared to laboratory results from the present study and previous research. The

29

outcome is used to assess whether or not the model is suitable for simulating the flow around obstacles with similar shapes in isolation or tandem. Extrapolating from this, the model's potential for simulating the flow through cylinder arrays is also evaluated and recommendations are made to improve future results. The complementary experimental results and discussions also provide further data for validation and physical insight into the observations. In this manner this research assists in establishing an economical method of simulating the flow through rigid, emergent vegetation and other obstacles with sharp edges in turbulent flows.

#### 1.3 Thesis Scope

The main body of this thesis, including this introduction, is divided into 9 chapters. Chapters 2 and 3 review the theory relating to the flow past both real and simulated vegetation. Chapter 2 focuses on some general aspects of relevant background hydraulic theory. Chapter 3 then features a more comprehensive review of the literature, including information on vegetation types the model is designed to simulate. This leads to a statement of the research aims. Chapters 4 to 7 consider the laboratory experiments conducted as part of the present study. These chapters restrict themselves to the physics of the idealised model. Chapter 4 explains some aspects of the general methodology and gives the details of some preliminary tests including those to characterise the flow in the flume with no obstructions. Chapters 5, 6 and 7 respectively relate to the flow around square cylinders in isolation, pairs and arrays. The experiments typically include determination of the drag coefficient via strain gauge measurement and a number of momentum balance approaches as well as the measurement of mean velocities and turbulence intensities in the surrounding fluid. Chapter 8 considers the numerical simulations conducted as part of the present study. In this chapter the validity of a suitable turbulence model is evaluated in predicting the flow around isolated cylinders and tandem cylinder pairs by comparing the results to those of laboratory experiments in previous chapters. The final chapter, chapter 9, summarises and discusses the outcomes of the present study and highlights their relevance and importance to the engineering community.

### 2 Theory

Chapters 2 and 3 concern the theory relating to flow through simulated vegetation. This chapter describes the relevant background theory which is expanded upon in subsequent chapters. This includes definitions of the key terminology and the relevant parameters which have an influence on the drag force exerted on the vegetation. The theoretical relationships between some of these parameters are derived and some well-known values of empirical coefficients are also given. This chapter makes significant use of texts by Massey and Ward-Smith (2006), White (1991) and Hamill (2001).

Vegetation is often idealised as arrays of rigid, emergent cylinders in an open channel. Before considering the flow through such arrays, it is first worth considering the simpler case of the drag on an isolated cylinder. This is typically quantified in terms of a drag coefficient which is described in section 2.1. Factors which may influence the drag coefficient are also introduced. Section 2.2 then examines the flow resistance in unobstructed open channels. This is expanded upon in section 2.3 which considers the resistance in channels containing simulated vegetation as well as how the idealised case can be applied to real flows. Sections 2.4 and 2.5 move on to consider some more general aspects of fluid dynamics which are referred to in subsequent chapters. Section 2.4 outlines the governing equations which can be used to describe fluid flows in general as well as some basic aspects of turbulence modelling. Section 2.5 concludes the chapter with a description of the velocity distribution of turbulent flow in the presence of a solid boundary.

### 2.1 The Drag on Isolated Cylinders

#### 2.1.1 The Mean Drag Coefficient

The net force on an object in the direction of mean flow is known as the drag force. For bluff bodies, such as circular or rectangular cylinders in turbulent flows, the drag is predominantly due to the difference in pressure between the front and the rear of the object (pressure drag). This is opposed to streamlined bodies where the drag is predominantly due to viscous friction. The direction of drag force,  $F_D$  and the velocity profiles both upstream and downstream of a bluff body (circular cylinder) confined in a channel (internal flow) are shown in Figure 2.1. The upstream pressure is high as the flow is brought to rest at the cylinder surface. Downstream of the cylinder, in a region of disturbed fluid known as the wake, the pressure is much lower. This results in a net force on the cylinder in the direction of mean flow (positive drag force).



Figure 2.1 - A circular cylinder confined in a channel with velocity profiles upstream and downstream.  $\bar{u}$  is the temporally averaged component of velocity in the direction of mean flow.

The mean drag force on an isolated body is often quantified in terms of a dimensionless drag coefficient,  $C_D$ . This can be defined as the ratio of the drag force to the characteristic dynamic pressure force,  $F_P$ . The quantity  $\frac{1}{2}\rho U^2$  can be used as a reference dynamic pressure where  $\rho$  is the fluid density (taken as 1000 kg/m<sup>3</sup> for water) and U is a characteristic velocity scale, typically equal to the cross-sectionally averaged velocity. As the pressure drag on bluff bodies is much greater than viscous friction the relevant area is the projected (or frontal) area of the body i.e. the area perpendicular to the mean flow. The characteristic dynamic pressure force

can therefore be defined as the product of the mean dynamic pressure and the projected area of the body. For emergent circular or rectangular cylinders this is can be written as:

$$F_P = \frac{1}{2}\rho U^2 DH \tag{2.1}$$

where *H* is the flow depth and *D* is the characteristic cylinder width. For circular cylinders, *D* is equal to the diameter as shown in Figure 2.1. For rectangular cylinders with their sides parallel and perpendicular to the mean flow, *D* is equal to the length of the cross-section perpendicular to the mean flow. The mean drag force can therefore be expressed as:

$$F_D = C_D F_P = C_D \frac{1}{2} \rho U^2 D H$$
 (2.2)

For bluff bodies in turbulent flows the drag coefficient is typically of the order of 1. If  $C_D$  is constant over a range of conditions the drag force is proportional to the dynamic pressure force. In this case the mean drag coefficient can be found experimentally via linear regression. This approach is adopted later in this thesis in laboratory experiments in chapters 5 and 6.

#### 2.1.2 Continuity Principle and Blockage Ratio

If the flow properties are independent of time the flow is said to be steady. For steady flow, conservation of mass implies that the rate at which mass enters the region must then be equal to the rate at which mass leaves the region. This is referred to as the continuity principle for steady flow. In incompressible flow, density is constant along a streamline. In this instance conservation of mass equates to conservation of volume. If the velocity is uniform over the cross-section then the same volume of fluid must pass through each cross-section normal to the mean flow, at the same rate, *Q*. For non-uniform velocity profiles *Q* can be found via integration. This can be expressed as:

$$Q = UA = \int \bar{u} \, dA \tag{2.3}$$

where the volumetric flow rate, Q is constant along the length of the conduit. U is the crosssectionally averaged velocity and A is the cross-sectional area.  $\bar{u}$  is the local (temporally averaged) velocity component in the direction of mean flow, which may vary over the crosssection. For simplicity, Eq. (2.3) assumes that the velocity components in the directions perpendicular to mean flow are negligible. The continuity principle is extended to 3D flows in section 2.4.

If the flow surrounding an object is constrained by boundaries (e.g. the sidewalls of a river or laboratory flume) then in order to satisfy the continuity principle, the velocity outside of the wake must increase. This allows the same volumetric flow rate to be maintained along the length of the channel. This behaviour is sketched in Figure 2.1 in which the upstream and downstream velocity profiles have the same area.

In the constrained case the wall boundaries form streamlines, lines across which there is no flow. If however, the flow surrounding an object is not constrained by solid boundaries the streamlines displace outwards as the flow approaches the object. This allows the downstream velocity far outside of the wake (in the direction perpendicular to mean flow) to approach the mean value whilst satisfying the continuity principle. This is sketched in Figure 2.2 which shows the velocity profiles upstream and downstream of a bluff body (circular cylinder) which is not constrained by wall boundaries (external flow). Once again, continuity dictates that velocity profiles must have the same area.



Figure 2.2 - A circular cylinder in an external flow with velocity profiles upstream and downstream.  $\bar{u}$  is the temporally averaged component of velocity in the direction of mean flow.

The blockage ratio can be defined as the ratio of the characteristic cylinder width, *D* to the channel width, *B*. When the blockage ratio is high (as in Figure 2.1), the increase in velocity outside of the wake gives rise to a compensating fall in pressure thus tending to increase the

drag coefficient relative to a wide channel. This is known as a blockage effect. As the blockage ratio is reduced the drag coefficient decreases. If the blockage ratio is sufficiently low, the drag coefficient is unaffected by the presence of the walls and tends to a constant value, equal to that in the unconstrained case (Figure 2.2).

Methods exist to account for blockage effects with isolated objects. Such methods are not considered in this thesis. This is because (as demonstrated in chapter 5) the measured drag coefficient of an isolated square cylinder in uniform flow is in close agreement with a number of other investigators. Agreement was obtained despite the fact that different studies consider a wide range of blockage ratios spanning from 1.1% (Norberg 1993) to 12.7% in the present study. This suggests that blockage ratio does not have a significant effect on the drag coefficient under this range of conditions. Blockage effects can however, become significant at a much lower blockage ratio, D/B when considering multiple cylinders. For example, if cylinders are placed side-by-side, with respect to the mean flow, a higher fraction of the crosssection is blocked. The drag coefficient of an individual cylinder within a group of cylinders therefore becomes dependent on blockage ratio at a much lower value. Yen and Liu (2011) investigated side-by-side cylinder pairs at 4% blockage with the mid-point between cylinders along the lateral centreline of a wind tunnel. The results demonstrate that, with exception of small separations between the centres of the cylinders ( $s_y < 1.1D$ ),  $C_D$  is less than the isolated cylinder value. However, it will be shown in chapter 6 that blockage effects are prominent at blockage ratios of 6.3% and 12.7% with one of the cylinders placed at the centre of the flume, where the drag on this cylinder is consistently higher than on an isolated one.

#### 2.1.3 Reynolds Number

The most significant parameter describing the inflow is Reynolds number. This can be defined as the ratio of inertial forces to viscous forces which can be expressed as:

$$Re = \frac{UL}{v} \tag{2.4}$$

where U and L are characteristic length and velocity scales respectively. In this thesis, U is the cross-sectionally averaged velocity upstream unless otherwise specified. The length scale, L will always be specified. For isolated cylinders the most important length scale is the characteristic cylinder width, *D*. This is also the most commonly used characteristic length in this thesis.

Low Reynolds number (viscosity dominated) flows can be classified as laminar. This thesis is concerned with turbulent flows which are characterised by high Reynolds numbers. In principle, the drag coefficient of an isolated body is a function of Reynolds number but it approaches an asymptotic constant when *Re* is sufficiently high.

#### 2.1.4 Root Mean Square Drag Coefficient

In addition to the mean drag force, the standard deviation of the drag force,  $F_{D rms}$  is a useful measure of temporally fluctuating drag forces. This can be quantified in terms of the root mean square drag coefficient:

$$F_{D\,rms} = C_{D\,rms} \, \frac{1}{2} \rho U^2 D H \tag{2.5}$$

#### 2.2 **Open Channel Flow**

Open channel flows are characterised by the free-surface boundary condition. This means that at the free surface the gauge pressure is equal to zero at all points along the channel length. Such flows are gravity-driven. If velocity profiles are fully developed i.e. independent of downstream distance, conservation of momentum implies that the sum of all forces is equal to zero. The relationship between depth and flow rate is therefore dependent on the balance between the down-slope component of the weight of the fluid and the drag along boundaries. If these two forces are equal the flow is classified as uniform. Steady, uniform flow can be further categorised as normal flow. In normal flow the depth and cross-stream velocity profile are fully developed. In a prismatic channel the cross-section, slope and roughness are all uniform. Of course, this is only an approximation to natural channels which have a variable geometry. In a prismatic channel with no obstructions the flow will always tend to normal flow provided the channel is sufficiently long.

If the channel is free from obstructions and the free-surface stress is negligible (i.e. there is no wind) the fluid drag is due entirely to bed and wall friction. The analysis can be simplified if it is assumed that friction is constant along the wetted perimeter and that the stream-wise
slope, *S* is sufficiently small that  $S = \tan \theta \approx \sin \theta$ . Equating the down-slope component of weight and surface friction in normal flow yields:

$$\tau_w P L_c = \rho A L_c g \sin \theta = \rho A L_c g S \tag{2.6}$$

where  $\tau_w$  is the wall/bed shear stress, *P* is the wetted perimeter,  $L_c$  is the channel length and *A* is the channel cross-sectional area. Equating the sum of the forces on the fluid in opposite directions in this manner is referred to as a momentum balance. Eq. (2.6) can be rearranged to relate the shear stress to the channel geometry.

$$\tau_w = \frac{\rho A L_c g S}{P L_c} = \rho g R_h S \tag{2.7}$$

where  $R_h = A/P$  is the hydraulic radius.

In addition, it is common to relate the viscous shear stress over a solid boundary to a dimensionless skin-friction coefficient,  $c_f$ .

$$\tau_w = c_f \frac{1}{2} \rho U^2 \tag{2.8}$$

where U is a characteristic velocity. In a channel with no obstructions this is equal to the crosssectionally averaged velocity (flow rate divided by cross-sectional area). Equating the right hand sides of Eq. (2.7) and Eq. (2.8) and rearranging for the average velocity gives:

$$U = \sqrt{\frac{2g}{c_f}} R_h S \tag{2.9}$$

Eq. (2.9) can be used in combination with the continuity principle to estimate the mean velocity for normal flow of a given flow rate providing that the skin-friction coefficient is known.

## 2.2.1 Empirical Friction Laws

If it cannot be assumed that the bed friction is constant along the wetted perimeter, empirical friction laws can instead be applied. Such laws are given in Eq. (2.10) to Eq. (2.12).

$$n = \sqrt{\frac{c_f}{2g}} \qquad \qquad U = \frac{1}{n} R_h^{2/3} S^{1/2} \qquad (2.10)$$

$$f = 4 c_f \qquad \qquad U = \sqrt{\frac{8g}{f}} \sqrt{R_h S} \qquad (2.11)$$

$$C = \frac{2g}{c_f} \qquad \qquad U = C \sqrt{R_h S} \qquad (2.12)$$

where n, f and C are known respectively as Manning's coefficient, the (Darcy-Weisbach) friction factor and the Chezy coefficient. Of these three coefficients this thesis will primarily refer to n and f.

## 2.2.2 Typical Values for Manning's Coefficient

Manning's equation has been proven to be a robust predictor of the mean velocity of fully developed turbulent flow within unobstructed channels. Table 2.1 shows typical values for Manning's coefficient for channels with different surfaces.

| Channels          | Surface material (channel condition)                   | $n\left(m^{-1/3}s\right)$ |  |
|-------------------|--|---------------------------|--|
| Lined<br>Channels | Perspex  | 0.009                     |  |
|                   | Glass  | 0.009 - 0.010             |  |
|                   | Cement mortar  | 0.011 - 0.015             |  |
|                   | Concrete   | 0.012 - 0.017             |  |
|                   | Dressed, jointed stone                                 | 0.013 - 0.020             |  |
| Canals            | Earth (straight)                                       | 0.018 - 0.025             |  |
|                   | Earth (meandering)                                     | 0.025 - 0.040             |  |
|                   | Rock (straight)  | 0.025 - 0.045             |  |
| Rivers            | Earth (straight)                                       | 0.020 - 0.025             |  |
|                   | Earth (poor alignment)                                 | 0.030 - 0.050             |  |
|                   | Earth, with weeds (poor alignment)                     | 0.050 - 0.150             |  |
|                   | Stones 75 - 150 mm diameter (straight, good condition) | 0.030 - 0.040             |  |
|                   | Stones 75 - 150 mm diameter (poor alignment)           | 0.040 - 0.080             |  |
|                   | Stones > 150 mm diameter (steep slope, good condition) | 0.040 - 0.070             |  |
| Floodplains       | Short grass  | 0.025 - 0.035             |  |
|                   | Long grass   | 0.030 - 0.050             |  |
|                   | Medium to dense brush (in winter)                      | 0.045 - 0.110             |  |

#### Table 2.1 - Manning's coefficient for various channels. Data are from Hamill (2001).

Table 2.1 demonstrates that Manning's coefficient is typically larger and more variable in natural channels than in lined channels. This increased resistance is due in part to the hydraulic resistance caused by vegetation. The significance of this effect can be seen by comparing Manning's coefficient for rivers with and without weeds. Similarly, the high

variability in Manning's coefficient for natural channels can be partly attributed to the high variability in the characteristics of vegetation compared to that of man-made materials.

Manning's coefficient for the flume used in experiments conducted as part of the present study will be determined in chapter 4 and compared to values for other lined channels.

#### 2.2.3 The Froude Number

The Froude number, Fr is an important length scale in characterising the influence of gravity on free-surface flows and can be defined as the square root of the ratio of inertial to gravitational forces:

$$Fr = \frac{U}{\sqrt{gH}}$$
(2.13)

Flows with a Froude number less than one are classified as subcritical and flows with a Froude number greater than one are classified as supercritical. The boundary between these two conditions is known as critical flow. Supercritical flows are relatively shallow and fast whilst subcritical flows are relatively deep and slow.

The Froude number can also be interpreted as the ratio of flow speed to the speed of shallow water waves. As such it is a measure of the rate at which information can be transmitted. For example information can only propagate upstream if the water velocity is less than the wave speed i.e. if the flow is subcritical. Subcritical flows are therefore controlled by downstream conditions and supercritical flows are controlled by upstream conditions. For the laboratory experiments conducted as part of the present study the upstream flow is always subcritical.

# 2.3 Drag in Cylinder Arrays

#### 2.3.1 Solid Volume Fraction

In a random array, the lateral and longitudinal spacing between any two cylinders is highly variable. It is therefore necessary to characterise the cylinder configuration in a spatially averaged sense. As such, academic studies typically consider the dependence of the drag coefficient on some form of dimensionless vegetation density. One of the most common and the one which will be referred to most frequently throughout this thesis is the solid volume fraction. The solid volume fraction,  $\lambda$  was defined by Tanino and Nepf (2008) as the ratio of

the volume occupied by simulated vegetation to the total volume occupied by the vegetation and water within the array. For uniform flow through an array of emergent circular cylinders, in a rectangular channel, this can be written as:

$$\lambda = \frac{N\frac{\pi}{4}D^{2}H}{BHL_{V}} = \frac{\pi}{4}\frac{ND^{2}}{BL_{V}}$$
(2.14)

where *N* is the total number of cylinders within the array, *D* is the cylinder width (diameter), *H* is the flow depth, *B* is the channel width and  $L_V$  is the length of the array. Similarly, for an array of square cylinders this can be written as:

$$\lambda = \frac{ND^2H}{BHL_V} = \frac{ND^2}{BL_V}$$
(2.15)

Using a constant solid volume fraction in laboratory experiments allows the comparison of flow behaviour through arrays with different configurations (e.g. where cylinders are regularly spaced as opposed to distributed randomly). The solid volume fraction is also useful in defining the array-averaged drag coefficient.

#### 2.3.2 Array-Averaged Drag Coefficient

Several authors have argued that the relevant velocity scale in characterising flows through vegetation is the average velocity approaching the cylinders (e.g. Cheng and Nguyen 2011 and Tanino and Nepf 2008). For rigid, emergent vegetation the stream-wise velocity does not vary significantly over the depth (Liu et al. 2008). The average velocity approaching each cylinder can therefore be approximated by the mean velocity within the array,  $U_V$  (Tanino and Nepf 2008).

The volume of fluid within the array is reduced by a factor of  $(1 - \lambda)$  due to the presence of the cylinders. For uniform flow in a prismatic channel, the average cross-sectional area of the flow is reduced by the same factor. In accordance with the continuity principle the array-averaged velocity,  $U_V$  in a rectangular channel can be expressed as:

$$U_V = \frac{U}{(1-\lambda)} = \frac{Q}{(1-\lambda)BH}$$
(2.16)

where *U* is the average cross-sectional velocity computed neglecting the presence of the cylinders. The drag force per cylinder,  $F_D$  can then be expressed in terms of the array-averaged drag coefficient,  $C_{D_V}$ :

$$F_D = C_{D_V} \frac{1}{2} \rho U_V^{\ 2} DH$$
 (2.17)

## 2.3.3 The Definition of the Reynolds Number for Flow through an Array

It is logical to expect by analogy with an individual cylinder that the array-averaged drag coefficient is also a function of a quantity of similar form to Reynolds number. However, the definition of the Reynolds number for flow around an array of objects differs between authors as there are various relevant length and velocity scales which could be used. An obvious choice for the relevant length scale in describing emergent arrays with identical geometry is the cylinder width. Tanino and Nepf (2008) defined Reynolds number in terms of the cylinder width and array-averaged velocity:

$$Re = \frac{U_V D}{v} \tag{2.18}$$

## Vegetation Hydraulic Radius

A more recent alternative is the vegetation Reynolds number,  $Re_V$  proposed by Cheng and Nguyen (2011) in terms of the array-averaged velocity and the vegetation-related hydraulic radius,  $r_v$ .

$$Re_V = \frac{U_V r_v}{v} \tag{2.19}$$

In general, hydraulic radius is a measure of how spacious the flow domain is in relation to the size of the solid boundary at which resistance occurs. With no vegetation present the hydraulic radius of a channel can be expressed as the total volume of fluid divided by the wetted area of the channel. However, with vegetation induced drag it may be assumed that skin-friction is negligible in relation to pressure drag providing Reynolds number is sufficiently high. When considering the resistance due to vegetation, it is therefore the frontal area of vegetation that must be taken into account, as opposed to the entire wetted area. Consequently, the vegetation hydraulic radius,  $r_v$  was defined by Cheng and Nguyen (2011) as the ratio of the volume of water to the frontal area of the vegetation. Substituting for the number of cylinders

within an array, N from Eq. (2.14) into this definition gives the vegetation hydraulic radius for an array of circular cylinders:

$$r_{v} = \frac{(1-\lambda) BHL_{v}}{NDH} = \frac{(1-\lambda) BL_{v} \pi}{D} \frac{\pi}{4} \frac{D^{2}}{\lambda BL_{v}} = \frac{\pi}{4} \frac{(1-\lambda)}{\lambda} D$$
(2.20)

Similarly, for square cylinders this can be expressed as:

$$r_{v} = \frac{(1-\lambda) BHL_{v}}{NDH} = \frac{(1-\lambda) BL_{v}}{D} \frac{D^{2}}{\lambda BL_{v}} = \frac{(1-\lambda)}{\lambda} D$$
(2.21)

In addition, Cheng and Nguyen (2011) defined the overall hydraulic radius of flows through vegetation, r as the total volume of water divided by the total area contributing to fluid resistance. This area is equal to the sum of the wetted sidewall area, base area and frontal area of the cylinders. The hydraulic radius, r for a channel containing circular or square cylinders can be written as:

$$r = \frac{(1-\lambda)BHL_V}{(1-\lambda)BL_V + 2HL_V + NHD} = \left(\frac{1}{H} + \frac{1}{0.5B(1-\lambda)} + \frac{1}{r_v}\right)^{-1}$$
(2.22)

If the solid volume fraction tends to zero then r tends to the hydraulic radius of an unobstructed channel,  $R_h$ . If the bed and sidewalls contribute little to the overall resistance then r is approximately equal to  $r_v$ .

The significance of the vegetation hydraulic radius can be best understood by considering the forces acting within an open-channel containing simulated vegetation. In an array of circular or square cylinders the total drag force exerted on the array is simply the product of the mean drag force per cylinder and the number of cylinders. The mean drag force per cylinder can be found from the definition of the array-averaged drag coefficient (Eq. (2.17)). Neglecting the drag on the walls of the flume and assuming that flow is uniform the total cylinder drag can be equated with the down-slope component of weight of the water.

$$NF_{D} = NC_{D_{V}} \frac{1}{2} \rho U_{V}^{2} DH = (1 - \lambda) \rho g B H L_{V} S$$
(2.23)

Rearranging Eq. (2.23) for the array-averaged drag coefficient gives:

$$C_{D_V} = 2 \frac{(1-\lambda)\rho g H B L_V S}{N D H \rho {U_V}^2} = 2 \frac{(1-\lambda) g B L_V S}{N D {U_V}^2}$$
(2.24)

Substituting for the number of circular cylinders in an array from Eq. (2.14) in Eq. (2.24) and recognising the vegetation hydraulic radius from Eq. (2.20) gives:

$$C_{D_{V}} = 2 \frac{(1-\lambda)gBL_{V}S}{DU_{V}^{2}} \frac{\pi}{4} \frac{D^{2}}{\lambda BL_{V}} = \frac{\pi}{4} \frac{(1-\lambda)}{\lambda} D \frac{2gS}{U_{V}^{2}} = \frac{2gr_{v}S}{U_{V}^{2}}$$
(2.25)

Similarly, for square cylinders:

$$C_{D_V} = 2 \frac{(1-\lambda)gBL_V S}{DU_V^2} \frac{D^2}{\lambda BL_V} = \frac{(1-\lambda)}{\lambda} D \frac{2gS}{U_V^2} = \frac{2gr_v S}{U_V^2}$$
(2.26)

The notion of hydraulic radius was introduced by Cheng and Nguyen (2011) but with appropriate substitutions Eq. (2.25) is effectively the same as that used previously by Tanino and Nepf (2008).

It should be noted that whilst the derivations are different, the array-averaged drag coefficient in arrays of both circular and square cylinders are equal to the term after the final equals sign in Eq. (2.25) and Eq. (2.26). Eq. (2.26) is used in chapter 7 to estimate the array-averaged drag coefficient,  $C_{D_V}$  in laboratory experiments. This is referred to as method (a). Cheng and Nguyen (2011) also propose a procedure to account for the drag on the base and walls of the flume. However, this correction involves a certain amount of empiricism. As such the procedure needed to be validated experimentally. It is therefore considered along with other experiments in chapter 3.

The friction factor for a smooth pipe can be estimated from the Reynolds number based on hydraulic radius (Massey and Ward-Smith 2006). Cheng and Nguyen (2011) developed a similar relationship to describe the drag in arrays with emergent circular cylinders. To compare vegetated open channel flows and pipe flows the friction factor, f was defined as:

$$f = 8 gr S / U_V^2$$
 (2.27)

As the solid volume fraction tends to zero r and  $U_V$  tend to  $R_h$  and U respectively. As such the Darcy friction factor, f defined by Eq. (2.11), can be considered a special case of Eq. (2.27). Similarly, the vegetation friction factor,  $f_v$  was defined as:

$$f_v = 8gr_v S/U_V^2$$
 (2.28)

From Eq. (2.25) and Eq. (2.28) it follows that:

$$C_{D_V} = \frac{1}{4} f_v \tag{2.29}$$

Cheng and Nguyen (2011) therefore proposed that the vegetation friction factor and hence array-averaged drag coefficient are a function of Reynolds number as in the case of pipe flows. However, the relevant length and velocities are now the vegetation hydraulic radius and array-averaged velocity. The functional relationship between  $C_{D_V}$  and  $Re_V$  was later found by experiment. This is discussed in chapter 3.

#### 2.3.4 The Site-Specific Resistance Coefficient

A number of different approaches have been used to relate  $C_{D_V}$  which is often measured in the laboratory to resistance coefficients which are more commonly used in engineering practice. For example, rearranging Manning's equation (Eq. (2.10)) for Manning's coefficient and substituting the definition of array-averaged velocity (Eq. (2.16)) gives:

$$n = \frac{{R_h}^{2/3} S^{1/2}}{U} = \frac{{R_h}^{2/3} S^{1/2}}{(1-\lambda)U_V}$$
(2.30)

Assuming that bed and wall shear stress are negligible compared to the drag on vegetation it follows from Eq. (2.25) that:

$$n = \frac{R_h^{2/3}}{(1-\lambda)} \left(\frac{C_{D_V}}{2gr_v}\right)^{1/2}$$
(2.31)

This approach was adopted by Tanino and Nepf (2008) and Cheng and Nguyen (2011). However, Manning's coefficient for emergent cylinders is highly dependent on depth (hydraulic radius). James et al. (2004) instead recommend that flow resistance is quantified by a site-specific resistance coefficient,  $F_f$  defined by Eq. (1.1):

$$U_V = \frac{1}{F_f} \sqrt{S}$$

The authors of these papers assume that the volume occupied by vegetation is negligible compared to that of water and make no distinction between U and  $U_V$ . However, for generality and consistency with the definition of  $C_{D_V}$  used in this thesis,  $F_f$  is based on the mean velocity within the vegetation,  $U_V$ . Unlike Manning's coefficient  $F_f$  does not vary significantly with depth and can be expected to apply over a range of conditions.

Assuming that the bed and wall shear stress is negligible it follows from Eq. (2.25) that  $F_f$  can be computed from the array-averaged drag coefficient and vegetation hydraulics radius as shown by Eq. (1.2):

$$F_f = \sqrt{\frac{C_{D_V}}{2gr_v}}$$

In rivers where the bed is rough it may be necessary to apply a correction to account for bed resistance when the flow is shallow or the vegetation is sparsely separated. Incorporating this into the momentum balance Eq. (1.2) can be modified to:

$$F_f = \sqrt{\frac{\left(\frac{fA_{bed}}{4NDH}\right) + C_{D_V}}{2gr_v S}}$$
(2.32)

where  $A_{bed}$  is the area of the bed and f is the Darcy-Weisbach friction factor which can be estimated from the substrate size by conventional means. For example Massey and Ward-Smith (2006) give:

$$f = \frac{1}{\sqrt{4\log_{10}\left(\frac{4W}{k_s}\right) + 2.28}}$$
(2.33)

where *W* is the river width and  $k_s$  is the surface roughness of the bed. Eq. (2.31) is generally applicable to a range of flows if *W* is replaced by the hydraulic radius but here the resistance is from the bed only. The bed roughness is of the order of the median grain-diameter,  $d_{50}$  and can be estimated from (e.g. Cheng and Nguyen 2012):

$$k_s = 2.5 \, d_{50} \tag{2.34}$$

Eq. (2.32) to (2.34) can therefore be used in conjunction with Eq. (1.1) to estimate the mean velocity in rivers containing emergent vegetation based on scaled laboratory models which provide estimates of the drag coefficient.

# 2.4 Continuity and Navier-Stokes Equations

Conservation of mass (continuity) and momentum are fundamental principles in fluid dynamics. So far these principles have only been considered within the context of mean flow. It is also worth briefly considering the governing equations for fluid flow through an infinitesimal control volume at an instant in time. Employing the Einstein summation convention, the continuity equation for incompressible flow can be expressed as:

$$\frac{\partial u_j}{\partial x_i} = 0 \tag{2.35}$$

where  $x_j$  are distances in a Cartesian coordinate system. Throughout this thesis  $(x_1, x_2, x_3) = (x, y, z)$  are coordinates aligned with mean flow (stream-wise direction), perpendicular to the mean flow (cross-stream direction) and perpendicular to the bed respectively.

The Navier-Stokes equations describe conservation of momentum. For incompressible flow in Newtonian fluids this can be expressed as:

$$\frac{\partial u_i}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial u_i u_j}{\partial x_i} = g_i - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x_i} + \nu \frac{\partial^2 u_i}{\partial x_i \partial x_j}$$
(2.36)

where *t* is time and  $g_i$  is the *i*th component of gravitational acceleration. If the bed of the channel is horizontal  $g_i = (0,0,-g)$  where *g* is the acceleration due to gravity.

#### 2.4.1 Unsteady Reynolds-Averaged Navier-Stokes (URANS) Equations

In the present study it is only the net effects of turbulent fluctuations on cylinder drag which are of specific interest. In such applications the process of Reynolds-Averaging can be employed to modify Eq. (2.35) and Eq. (2.36). The result is referred to as the Unsteady Reynolds-Averaged Navier-Stokes (URANS) equations. Flow variables such as velocity or pressure are decomposed into a temporally averaged component (denoted by an over-bar) and an instantaneous fluctuation from the temporal mean (denoted by a single prime):

$$(u_i, p) = (\bar{u}_i, \bar{p}) + (u_i', p')$$
(2.37)

Temporally averaged components can then be treated deterministically and instantaneous fluctuations can be treated statistically. The terms on the right hand side of Eq. (2.37) are then

substituted into Eq. (2.35) and (2.36) and the equations are averaged over time. However, three desirable properties of averages allow further simplification. Firstly, the average of the fluctuating part of the quantity is zero. Secondly, averaging a quantity repeatedly does not change its value. Finally, averaging commutes with differentiation in both space and time. These properties are expressed in terms of an arbitrary flow variable, e in Eq. (2.38) to (2.40).

$$\overline{e'} = 0 \tag{2.38}$$

$$\bar{\bar{e}} = \bar{e} \tag{2.39}$$

$$\frac{\overline{\partial e}}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial \bar{e}}{\partial x}$$
(2.40)

The Reynolds averaging process then leads to equations for temporally averaged quantities equivalent to Eq. (2.35) and Eq. (2.36):

$$\frac{\partial \overline{u}_j}{\partial x_j} = 0 \tag{2.41}$$

$$\frac{\partial \overline{u_i}}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial \overline{u_i u_j}}{\partial x_i} = g_i - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial \overline{p}}{\partial x_i} + \nu \frac{\partial^2 \overline{u_i}}{\partial x_i \partial x_j} - \frac{\partial \overline{u_i' u_j'}}{\partial x_i}$$
(2.42)

where the Reynolds stress,  $-\rho \overline{u_i' u_j'}$  is produced by temporal correlations between departures from the temporal mean. This arises from the non-linearity of the Navier-Stokes equations and occurs because the average of a product of fluctuating quantities is non-zero.

#### 2.4.2 Modelling Strategy Applied in This Study

The addition of Reynolds stress terms in Eq. (2.42) introduces the need for a turbulence closure in numerical models in which  $\overline{u_i'u_j'}$  is specified. Models vary significantly in degrees of complexity. In addition to the continuity and Navier-Stokes equations, Reynolds stress models solve separate transport equations for each of the six Reynolds stress components. In the k-epsilon  $(k-\varepsilon)$  family of models, only two additional transport equations are solved to describe the net effects of turbulence. This reduction in the number of equations often results in a significant increase in computational efficiency. The additional transport equations are solved to the turbulent kinetic energy per unit mass, k and the dissipation rate of turbulent kinetic energy per unit mass, k and the dissipation rate of turbulent kinetic energy per unit mass,  $\varepsilon$ .

$$k = \frac{1}{2} \left( \overline{u'_{1}}^{2} + \overline{u'_{2}}^{2} + \overline{u'_{3}}^{2} \right)$$
(2.43)

The realizable k-epsilon model is used in the present study for the numerical simulations described in chapter 8. The specification of this turbulence model is given in section 8.2.

#### **Turbulence Intensity**

The turbulence intensity, *TI* can be defined as a dimensionless measure of the turbulent kinetic energy per unit mass:

$$TI = \frac{u'_{rms}}{U} = \frac{\sqrt{\frac{2}{3}k}}{U}$$
(2.44)

where U is a characteristic velocity scale, typically taken as the mean upstream velocity. Turbulence intensity is a property of the inflow. In the absence of velocity or density gradients it decays with downstream distance. In general the drag coefficient of an object is also a function of upstream turbulence intensity. Typical values of turbulence intensity for various flows are shown in Table 2.2.

| Turbulence case | Situation  | Typical TI (%) |
|-----------------|--|----------------|
| High            | <ul> <li>High-speed flows through complex geometries e.g. heat exchangers.</li> <li>Flow inside rotating machinery e.g. turbines and compressors.</li> </ul> | 5 - 20         |
| Medium          | <ul> <li>High-speed flows through simple geometries<br/>e.g. large pipes and ventilation systems.</li> <li>Low speed flows.</li> </ul>                       | 1 - 5          |
| Low             | <ul> <li>External flow across vehicles in an otherwise<br/>stationary fluid domain.</li> <li>High-quality wind tunnels.</li> </ul>                           | < 1            |

# Table 2.2 - Typical values of turbulence intensity, *TI* for various flows.Based on Chin (2012).

The inflow turbulence intensity observed in experiments in the present study corresponds to the high turbulence case and is of the same order of magnitude as river flow (~10%). Church et al. (2012) presented measurements of the turbulence intensity recorded with acoustic Doppler current profilers (ADCPs). Two rivers were considered. The first was the Fraser river in British Columbia, Canada which contained both gravel and sand-bed reaches. Velocity measurements were also taken in sand-bed reaches of the Missouri river. The two rivers were

at a similar stage (61 – 65% of the mean annual flood) and the dimensions of the Fraser river gravel reach were close to those of the Missouri river. Velocity measurements were taken at 25 cm intervals (starting 50 cm or 1 m above the bed), over the majority of the depth, including measurements within the boundary layer. Turbulence intensity was computed as the root mean square velocity normalised by the temporally averaged velocity at that location and then averaged over the depth. Similar depth-averaged turbulence intensities were observed in both river bed types with 10.9% < TI < 15.9% for gravel-bed reaches and 11.1% < TI < 17.2% for sand-bed reaches.

#### The Finite Volume Method

The finite volume method is employed for the numerical simulations conducted as part of the present study. In this method the flow domain is divided into a large number of cells. In each of these cells the key flow variables such as velocity and pressure are taken as constant. Eq. (2.41) and Eq. (2.42) are integrated over the volume of each cell. The discretized equations can then be solved iteratively throughout the domain at each time step providing appropriate boundary conditions are specified. Boundary conditions will be discussed in more detail in section 8.2. A number of alternative computational approaches, including the finite difference and finite element methods, could also be appropriate. The finite volume method was chosen because it simple to apply in meshes with complex cell shapes, allowing a solution to be obtained more efficiently and because the integral forms of the governing equations relate to physical quantities which are intrinsically conserved.

## 2.5 Boundary Layers

Far away from solid surfaces the temporal mean velocity is almost constant with respect to distance. This region is known as the free-stream. However, as a result of the no-slip boundary condition the velocity component parallel to the mean flow is equal to zero at the wall. Close to the walls a boundary layer therefore exists where the velocity is reduced as a result of friction. A schematic sketch of the velocity profile near a solid wall is shown in Figure 2.3.



Figure 2.3 - Schematic sketch of the velocity profile near a solid surface.

The shear stress,  $\tau$  can be interpreted as the rate of transport of momentum from the outer fluid to the inner fluid. In general this includes contributions from both viscous and turbulent transport. In a Newtonian fluid, viscous shear stress is proportional to the velocity gradient. The turbulent contributions to shear are Reynolds stresses. In simple shear flow only one temporal mean velocity component is non-zero. This can be written as:

$$\tau = \mu \frac{\partial \bar{u}}{\partial y} - \rho \overline{u'v'} \tag{2.45}$$

where  $\mu$  is the dynamic viscosity of the fluid. In eddy viscosity turbulence models, such as the k-epsilon (k- $\varepsilon$ ) family of models, the turbulent contribution is modelled by an analogy with viscous stresses.

$$\tau = (\mu + \mu_t) \frac{\partial \bar{u}}{\partial y}$$
(2.46)

where  $\mu_t$  is the eddy viscosity. Solid boundaries tend to damp velocity fluctuations, as such the shear stress is predominantly viscous in the immediate vicinity of the wall ( $\mu \gg \mu_t$ ). However, at high Reynolds number the turbulent transport dominates, further from the wall, over a significant portion of the boundary layer. This means that  $\mu_t$  is significantly higher than  $\mu$  in much of the flow.

#### 2.5.1 Boundary Layer Structure

The analysis of boundary layers within this section assumes that the solid surface can be regarded as completely smooth. The conditions under which this assumption applies are considered later. Boundary layers can be subdivided into separate regions based on the relative contributions of viscous and inertial forces. The region adjacent to the wall where viscous effects dominate is known as the inner layer or viscous sublayer. The region further from the wall where inertial effects dominate is known as the outer layer. These two regions are separated by a buffer region where viscous and inertial forces are of the same order of magnitude. However, the viscous sublayer and buffer region are typically very thin compared to the local thickness of the boundary layer (Hinze 1975).

Before considering the distribution of velocities within the boundary layer it is worth briefly defining a few key terms. The friction velocity,  $u_{\tau}$  is an important velocity scale in describing boundary layers and can be defined as:

$$u_{\tau} = \sqrt{\frac{\tau_w}{\rho}} \tag{2.47}$$

where  $\tau_w$  is the shear stress at the wall. It is also common to express distances from a solid boundary, *y* in the following dimensionless form:

$$y^+ = \frac{u_\tau y}{v} \tag{2.48}$$

 $y^+$  can be interpreted as a local Reynolds number in that it is a measure of the relative importance of viscous and turbulent transport at a particular distance from the wall.

In the viscous sublayer the turbulent contribution to shear is negligible. The shear stress in this region is constant as it is controlled by molecular processes and is equal to the value at the wall. From Eq. (2.45) to Eq. (2.47) it follows that:

$$\tau_w = \mu \frac{\partial \bar{u}}{\partial y} = \rho u_\tau^2 \tag{2.49}$$

Integrating this equation with respect to *y* and rearranging for dimensionless groups gives:

$$\frac{\bar{u}}{u_{\tau}} = \frac{\rho u_{\tau} y}{\mu} = y^+ \tag{2.50}$$

The velocity in the viscous sublayer therefore increases linearly with the distance from the wall. White (1991) states that Eq. (2.50) provides agreement with experimental data for  $y^+ < 5$ . Outside of the viscous sublayer, where turbulence dominates in the boundary layer the most significant velocity and length scales to describe the flow are  $u_{\tau}$  and y respectively. This leads to the following scaling argument:

$$\frac{\partial \bar{u}}{\partial y} = \frac{u_{\tau}}{\kappa y} \tag{2.51}$$

where  $\kappa$  is known as the von Kármán constant. Integrating Eq. (2.51) with respect to *y* gives the following equation for a turbulent boundary layer in the hydraulically smooth regime:

$$\frac{\bar{u}}{u_{\tau}} = \frac{1}{\kappa} \ln(Ey^+) \tag{2.52}$$

where E is a constant of integration. Eq. (2.52) is referred to as the log-law and at sufficiently high Reynolds number it is valid over a significant portion of the flow (typically  $30 < y^+ < 1000$ ). The log-law also ensures smooth overlap of the inner region (where the velocity does not depend on the local thickness of the boundary layer) and outer region (where the direct effect of viscosity is negligible). Eq. (2.52) is sometimes expressed in an equivalent form with a constant outside of the logarithm (instead of E) from which E can be derived. White (1991) gives values of  $\kappa = 0.41$  and E = 7.76 for the empirical constants based on modern data correlations. These values are used in the analysis of laboratory results in chapter 4, to provide an estimate of the friction velocity for boundary layer flow through the laboratory flume. However, there is appreciable variation in values of E (and to a lesser extent  $\kappa$ ) as researchers often prefer values which give a better fit with their own experimental data. For example White (1991) states that  $\kappa = 0.40$  and E = 9.02 have been used based on older experimental data. Similarly, Hinze (1975) recommends values of  $\kappa = 0.41$  and E = 7.45 (which are close to the recommendations of White (1991)) but states that some data indicate E may actually be as high as 17.6. y is generally used in this thesis as the symbol for cross-stream distance. However, Eq. (2.50) and Eq. (2.52) can be applied in any direction if y in Eq. (2.48) is regarded as the distance to the nearest wall.

A typical velocity profile for a fully developed turbulent boundary layer, featuring the linear sublayer and log-law region ( $\kappa = 0.41$  and E = 7.76) is shown in Figure 2.4. The viscous sublayer and log-law region are separated by the buffer region ( $5 < y^+ < 30$ ) in which the velocity profile is neither linear nor logarithmic. Instead it merges smoothly between the two functions. Formulations for the velocity profile in the buffer region which provide agreement with experimental data do exist. However, such formulations are not discussed in this thesis as the combined thickness of viscous sublayer and buffer region is relatively small. In particular, it will be shown in chapter 4 that the log-law provides excellent agreement with the experimental results throughout the measured region of the boundary layer.



Figure 2.4 - Velocity profiles within a fully developed turbulent boundary layer.

Close agreement is obtained between the log-law and measurements by various authors at different Reynolds numbers for  $y^+$  up to roughly 1000. If extrapolated beyond this region however, the log-law would tend to underestimate measured values of the mean velocity (Hinze 1975). For sufficiently large values of y, velocity does not continue to increase as the log-law suggests but tends to the velocity of the free-stream. The  $y^+$  value at which velocity measurements depart from the log-law increases with increasing Reynolds number.

The analysis in this section has assumed that the roughness of the surface is negligible. In this instance the contribution of pressure drag on roughness elements to the transfer of momentum to the wall is negligible compared to viscous shear stresses. This only occurs when the typical height of roughness elements,  $k_s$  is less than the viscous sublayer depth. White (1991) suggests that a surface can be regarded as hydraulically smooth (Eq. (2.52) is applicable) provided that  $k_s < 4v/u_{\tau}$ .

#### 2.5.2 Flow Separation

In an adverse pressure gradient, pressure increases and velocity decreases in the direction of flow. The net force in the opposite direction can cause reversal of the slower-moving flow close to solid boundaries leading to flow separation. This often occurs at the surface of bluff bodies where the pressure gradient is adverse because the flow is brought to rest on the upstream side. Velocities are small in the recirculation region so the pressure is approximately constant and close to that at the separation point. Flow separation therefore causes a large increase in the drag coefficient of bluff bodies because the pressure on the front far exceeds that on the rear. For bodies with sharp corners, such as rectangular cylinders, the separation points are fixed and flow separation always occurs except at very low *Re*. The streamlines surrounding an isolated square cylinder are shown in Figure 2.5.



Figure 2.5 - Schematic sketch of streamline patterns surrounding a square cylinder. Based on Yen and Yang (2011).

For more gently curved bodies, such as circular cylinders, there are no fixed separation points. Turbulence facilitates the transport of fast-moving fluid from the free-stream into the boundary layer. This maintains forward motion, delaying flow separation. Figure 2.6 shows the flow patterns surrounding a circular cylinder with (a) laminar and (b) turbulent boundary layers before separation. Introducing additional turbulence into the boundary layer, for example by increasing the surface roughness, can reduce the width of wake and hence drag. Similarly, increasing the Reynolds number or turbulence intensity can delay flow separation reducing the drag coefficient. Conversely, the fixed separation points of rectangular cylinders mean that the drag coefficient is typically a much weaker function of Reynolds number, surface roughness and turbulence intensity. This difference in behaviour between circular and rectangular cylinders is a key theme of this thesis. Experiments by various authors concerning the influence of various parameters on the drag coefficient of isolated circular and rectangular cylinders are detailed in section 3.1.



Figure 2.6 - Schematic sketch of flow patterns and separation points for a circular cylinder with a boundary layer which is: (a) laminar and (b) turbulent before separation. Based on Massey and Ward-Smith (2006).

# 3 Literature Review

This chapter reviews some of the literature concerning the drag on idealised and real vegetation. This begins with a discussion of the relatively simple case of cylinder models and then moves on to consider more practical flows. The laboratory experiments and numerical simulations conducted as part of the present study focus on the flow around square cylinders. However, vegetation is often idealised as arrays of circular cylinders. It is therefore also necessary to consider the drag on circular cylinders for comparison.

Section 3.1 considers the drag coefficients of isolated cylinders of various cross-sectional geometries. It is demonstrated that the drag coefficient of a circular cylinder is a much stronger function of Reynolds number than that of rectangular cylinders in general and square cylinders in particular. The drag coefficient of a square cylinder is also much higher than circular cylinders at high Reynolds number. Section 3.2 discusses the effect of a neighbouring cylinder on individual cylinder drag coefficients in circular or square cylinder pairs. Section 3.3 considers the array-averaged drag coefficient in arrays of circular cylinders. Section 3.4 focuses on the drag on real vegetation and the range of practical flow conditions. It is demonstrated that circular cylinder models tend to underestimate the drag on isolated stems or trunks and that drag coefficients of this vegetation are closer to the values obtained for square cylinders. The chapter then concludes with section 3.5 which summarises the key findings of the literature review leading to a statement of research aims.

## 3.1 The Drag on Cylinders of Various Cross-Sectional Geometries

A key theme of this thesis is the influence of Reynolds number on the drag coefficient of cylinders of various cross-sectional geometries. The evidence presented in this section suggests that the drag coefficient of circular cylinders is a much stronger function of Reynolds number than that of rectangular cylinders. In particular, the drag coefficient of rectangular sections is independent of *Re* at a much lower Reynolds number. In addition, the drag coefficient of circular cylinders is heavily dependent on surface roughness and turbulence intensity over a wide range of Reynolds numbers. For rectangular sections the drag coefficient is instead a function of cylinder aspect ratio, d/D and angle of attack,  $\vartheta$ . Drag coefficients obtained by various authors in experiments on square cylinders at an angle of attack of zero have been collated. The drag coefficient of a square cylinder is much higher than a circular cylinder at high *Re*.

## 3.1.1 The Mean Drag Coefficient of Circular Cylinders

At low to moderately high Reynolds numbers the drag coefficient of a smooth, rigid circular cylinder can be adequately described by the following empirical relationship (White 1991):

$$C_D = 1 + 10.0Re^{-2/3}$$
  $1 < Re < O(10^5)$  (3.1)

where the Reynolds number, *Re* is based on the upstream cross-sectionally averaged velocity and the cylinder diameter. This relationship is plotted in Figure 3.1.



Figure 3.1 - Drag coefficients of smooth isolated circular cylinders as a function of Reynolds number,  $Re (1 < Re < 10^5)$ . Based on White (1991).

The influence of Reynolds number on the drag coefficient can be understood in terms of its effect on the boundary layer at the cylinder surface. These effects are discussed by Massey and Ward-Smith (2006). At very low Reynolds numbers (less than around 0.5) there is minimal flow separation and the streamlines come together downstream of the cylinder as shown in Figure 3.2 (a). In these flows skin-friction contributes to two thirds of the total drag. As *Re* is increased flow separation occurs, the pressure drag becomes proportionally larger and the drag coefficient decreases at a slower rate. As *Re* is increased further (2 < Re < 30) the boundary layer begins to separate symmetrically and eddies are formed rotating in opposite directions (Figure 3.2 (b)). As *Re* is increased even further the eddies begin to elongate (Figure 3.2 (c)) and for 40 < *Re* < 70 the wake begins to oscillate periodically. At *Re* > 90 (for unconfined flow) the eddies break off from the cylinder and are washed downstream as shown in Figure 3.2 (d).





As *Re* is increased even further eddies are shed continuously from two alternating positions on the cylinder such that two distinct rows of nearly parallel vortices are formed. The centre of a vortex in one row is opposite the midpoint between a pair of vortices in the other row. This is known as the Kármán Vortex Street and is well established at *Re* greater than about 200. A schematic sketch of this phenomenon is included in Figure 3.3. Above Reynolds numbers of 200 pressure drag now contributes to 90% of the total drag. The drag coefficient then begins to decline with Reynolds number at a much slower rate up to  $Re = 10^5$  as shown in Figure 3.1.



#### Figure 3.3 - Schematic sketch of vortex shedding from a circular cylinder.

The drag coefficient of relatively long circular cylinders of varying relative roughness at Reynolds numbers greater than  $10^5$  are given in Eurocode 1-1-4 (British Standards Institution 2005). This has been adapted in Figure 3.4. The drag at high Reynolds numbers is discussed by Roshko (1961) who conducted experiments in a pressurised wind tunnel at  $10^6 < Re < 10^7$ . The results were also compared to those of other experiments at Reynolds numbers greater than  $10^4$ . It was found that within this Reynolds number range four separate flow regimes could be identified: subcritical, critical, supercritical and transcritical. In the subcritical regime ( $Re < 2 \times 10^5$ ) flow separation is completely laminar so the drag coefficient is constant. In the critical regime ( $2 \times 10^5 < Re < 5 \times 10^5$ ) the boundary layer becomes turbulent before separation. As turbulence is an efficient mixer of momentum and energy, turbulent flows tend to have more uniform mean velocity profiles than laminar flows. As such they are better able to withstand adverse pressure gradients. As Reynolds number increases within this regime the separation point therefore moves downstream, narrowing the wake and substantially reducing the drag coefficient.



Figure 3.4 - Drag coefficient as a function of Reynolds number for circular cylinders of different equivalent roughness,  $k_s/D$  (10<sup>5</sup> < Re < 10<sup>7</sup>). Based on British Standards Institution (2005).

Massey and Ward-Smith (2006) explain a hypothesis that the minimum  $C_D$  for a cylinder of given roughness occurs at the *Re* at which the laminar layer is able to: (i) separate, (ii) become turbulent, (iii) reattach to the cylinder surface (a phenomenon known as a separation bubble) and then (iv) separate again. The Reynolds number at which the minimum  $C_D$  occurs is known as the critical Reynolds number. Above the subcritical range the drag coefficient is also very sensitive to the surface roughness of the cylinder. Roughness causes the transition from laminar to turbulent boundary layers to occur at lower *Re* thus the minimum  $C_D$  value is higher for a cylinder of greater surface roughness.

Roshko (1961) found that in the supercritical regime (5 x  $10^5 < Re < 3.5 \times 10^6$ ) there is a laminar separation bubble followed by turbulent separation. In the transcritical regime ( $Re > 3.5 \times 10^6$ ) the separation of the boundary layers is purely turbulent. As Reynolds number is increased further, viscous effects become negligible and the drag coefficient becomes only weakly dependent on Reynolds number.

#### 3.1.2 The Mean Drag Coefficient of Rectangular Cylinders

With the exception of very low Reynolds numbers, boundary layer separation always occurs at the sharp edges of the rectangular cylinders. The drag coefficient is therefore a much weaker function of Reynolds number than it is for circular cylinders. In particular, the drag coefficient approaches an asymptotic constant at much lower *Re*. Instead, the drag coefficient of rectangular cylinders is predominantly determined by the section geometry.

Unlike circular cylinders the cross-sectional geometry of a rectangular cylinder cannot in general be described by a single length scale thus the flow behaviour is also dependent on the cylinder aspect ratio. The aspect ratio of a rectangular cylinder with its front and rear faces aligned perpendicular to the mean flow can be defined as the ratio of stream-wise and cross-stream cylinder characteristic dimensions, d/D. A schematic sketch is shown in Figure 3.5.



Figure 3.5 - Schematic sketch of the aspect ratio, *d/D* of a rectangular cylinder.

The drag coefficients of relatively long rectangular cylinders of various aspect ratios, d/D are given in Eurocode 1-1-4 (British Standards Institution 2005). This has been adapted in Figure 3.6.



Figure 3.6 - Drag coefficient versus aspect ratio for rectangular cylinders. Based on British Standards Institution (2005).

Taylor and Vezza (1999) investigated the relationship between the drag coefficient and aspect ratio for rectangular cylinders using a Discrete Vortex Method (DVM) as well as experimental data. The experimental data show that the maximum drag coefficient occurs at the critical aspect ratio of 0.62. This is in close agreement with results from the DVM and in reasonable agreement with the Eurocode value of 0.7. At low aspect ratios the wake is relatively broad resulting in a high drag coefficient. In this case the drag is predominantly due to the difference in pressure on the front and rear faces on the cylinder. As the aspect ratio is increased above the critical value the viscous contribution to drag becomes more significant. The wake narrows and the drag coefficient decreases.

An additional feature of Figure 3.6 is the limiting behaviour at low or high aspect ratios. At low aspect ratios the cylinder can be regarded as a flat plate aligned perpendicular to the mean flow. At aspect ratios below 0.2 the effects of flow around the edge of the plate are negligible so the drag coefficient becomes constant at 2.0. Similarly, at high aspect ratios the cylinder can be regarded as a flat plate aligned parallel to the mean flow. At aspect ratios above 10 the viscous contribution now dominates so the drag coefficient becomes constant once again

at 0.9. Square cylinders have been used as a model for emergent vegetation in the laboratory experiments and numerical simulations conducted as part of this thesis. For square cylinders (d/D = 1) Eurocode 1-1-4 gives a value of 2.1 for the drag coefficient (British Standards Institution 2005).

## 3.1.3 The Mean Drag Coefficient of Square Cylinders

The cross-section of a circular cylinder is symmetrical about any axis through the centre of its cross-section. However, the drag coefficient of a rectangular cylinder is sensitive to its orientation relative to the mean flow, known as the angle of attack,  $\vartheta$ . A schematic sketch of the angle of attack for a square cylinder is shown in Figure 3.7.



Figure 3.7 - Schematic sketch of the angle of attack,  $\vartheta$  for flow around a square cylinder.

A comprehensive study on the influence of angle of attack and Reynolds number on the drag coefficient of square cylinders was conducted by Yen and Yang (2011). The authors observed flow patterns around a single square cylinder in a square open-loop wind tunnel using particle image velocimetry (PIV). The Reynolds number was between 4000 and 36000 based on cylinder width. The upstream turbulence intensity, *TI* was 0.4% and the blockage ratio, *D/B* was 4.0%. The surface pressure was measured with a pressure transducer and integrated over the cylinder surface to compute the drag force. The drag coefficient is defined in terms of the projected area of the cylinder which varies between *DB* at 0° and  $\sqrt{2}DB$  at 45° where *B* is the width and depth of the wind tunnel which is equal to the cylinder length. The drag coefficient is shown as function of angle of attack at various Reynolds numbers in Figure 3.8.



Figure 3.8 - Drag coefficient versus angle of attack for isolated square cylinders at various Reynolds numbers. Reproduced from Yen and Yang (2011).

Three flow structure modes were identified depending on the angle of attack and Reynolds number. However, at Reynolds numbers greater than 24000 the flow modes become independent of Reynolds number. At sufficiently small angles of attack ( $\vartheta < 9^\circ$ ) stagnation occurs at the mid-section of the front face and the flow divides into two streams. The flow separates near the front vertices and two vortices form in the cylinder wake. This is known as the leading-edge separation mode and is shown in Figure 3.9 (a). A local maximum in the drag coefficient occurs at 0° due to the relatively high pressure near the stagnation point on the front face. At 0° the drag coefficient increases with Reynolds number to some extent from a value of 1.86 at *Re* = 6300 to 2.02 at *Re* = 36000. The measured drag coefficient at high Reynolds number is in reasonable agreement with the value of 2.1 given for a square cylinder in Figure 3.6. The difference is only 3.8%. As the angle of attack is increased, within the leading-edge mode, a vortex shed from the front corner intermittently touches the rear corner reducing the drag coefficient.

At intermediate angles of attack (9° <  $\vartheta$  < 27°) the flow separates at the leading edges, reattaches on the cylinder surface on one side, where a separation bubble is generated and separates again at the rear corner. This is known as the separation bubble mode and is shown in Figure 3.9 (b). Data suggest that the minimum drag coefficient is dependent on Reynolds number and occurs at the critical angle of 12°. The drag coefficient at this angle increased from 1.35 at *Re* = 6300 to a value of 1.50 at *Re* = 36000.

At sufficiently large angles of attack  $(27^{\circ} \le \vartheta \le 45^{\circ})$  the flow mode can be classified as attached flow. In this mode streamlines near front vertices of the cylinder surface smoothly follow the shape of the cylinder and flow separation does not occur until the rear vertices as shown in Figure 3.9 (c). Increases in angle of attack within the mode broaden the wake resulting in a gradual increase in the drag coefficient. Hence the attached flow mode has the highest drag coefficient with maximum value occurring at 45°.



Figure 3.9 - Schematic sketch of streamlines near a square cylinder at various angles of attack,  $\vartheta$ : (a) 0° where  $C_D$  is a local maximum (leading-edge separation mode), (b) 12° where  $C_D$  is a minimum (separation bubble mode) and (c) 45° where  $C_D$  is a maximum (attached flow mode). Based on Yen and Yang (2011).

## Mean Drag Coefficients at Zero Angle of Attack

Drag coefficients for isolated square cylinders at zero angle of attack from laboratory studies by various authors have been collated in Table 3.1.

| Author                               | Re     | <b>TI</b> (%) | <b>D</b> / <b>B</b> (%) | H/D  | C <sub>D</sub> |
|--------------------------------------|--------|---------------|-------------------------|------|----------------|
| Norberg (1993)                       | 5000   | 0.06          | 1.1                     | 62.5 | 2.21           |
| Yen and Yang (2011)                  | 6300   | 0.3           | 4.0                     | 25.0 | 1.86           |
| Norberg (1993)                       | 13000  | 0.06          | 1.1                     | 62.5 | 2.15           |
| Yen and Liu (2011)                   | 21000  | 0.4           | 4.0                     | 25.0 | 2.06           |
| Lyn et al. (1995)                    | 21400  | 2             | 7.1                     | 9.8  | 2.1            |
| Yen and Yang (2011)                  | 24000  | 0.3           | 4.0                     | 25.0 | 1.96           |
| Yen and Yang (2011)                  | 36000  | 0.3           | 4.0                     | 25.0 | 2.02           |
| Lee (1975)                           | 176000 | 0.5           | 3.6                     | 9.2  | 2.04           |
| British Standards Institution (2005) | N/A    | N/A           | N/A                     | N/A  | 2.1            |

Table 3.1 - Mean drag coefficient,  $C_D$  for isolated square cylinders from various authors.Re is Reynolds number, based on cylinder width and Tl is turbulence intensity.D is the cylinder width, B is the channel width and H is the depth.

There is generally reasonable agreement between the measured drag coefficients from different laboratory studies. The mean value is 2.06. The minimum value of 1.86 is 9.7% lower than the mean and the maximum value of 2.21 is 7.3% higher than the mean. This agreement is despite a wide range of Reynolds numbers, turbulence intensities, blockage ratios and aspect ratios. With square cylinders the drag coefficient is reasonably constant for Reynolds numbers of the order of 10<sup>4</sup>. With circular cylinders this does not occur until Reynolds numbers of the order of 10<sup>6</sup>.

The turbulence intensity in these laboratory studies ranges between 0.06% (Norberg 1993) and 2% (Lyn et al. 1995) corresponding to the low (< 1%) and medium (1 - 5%) turbulence cases defined by Chin (2012). Low turbulence is typical of high quality wind tunnels and medium turbulence is typical of high speed flows through simple geometries.

In the present study the drag coefficient of an isolated cylinder has also been measured over a range of inflow conditions. The measured value is compared to values from Table 3.1 in chapter 5.

#### Root Mean Square Drag Coefficient

Yen and Liu (2011) also measured the root mean square drag coefficient,  $C_{D rms}$  of a square cylinder at a Reynolds number of 21000, based on cylinder width. The authors determined a value of 0.242.  $C_{D rms}$  is also measured in the present study over a range of inflow conditions and compared to this value in chapter 5.

#### 3.1.4 Stream-wise Velocity Profiles Surrounding a Square Cylinder

Lyn et al. (1995) used laser-Doppler velocimetry to measure the mean velocity distribution in the wake of a square cylinder in a closed water channel at a Reynolds number of 21400 based on cylinder width. The upstream turbulence intensity, *TI* was 2%, the blockage ratio, D/B was 7.1% and the aspect ratio, H/D was 9.8%. The data have been made publicly available and this has become a standard test case for the validation of numerical models (Tian et al. 2013). The stream-wise velocity profile along the centreline of the channel (which also passes through the centre of the cylinder) is shown in Figure 3.10.



Figure 3.10 - Mean velocity vs. stream-wise distance in the wake of a square cylinder. The cylinder is placed along the centreline of a closed water channel. Data are from Lyn et al. (1995).

The flow separates behind the cylinder and the velocity is negative for a distance of 1.4D downstream. Further downstream the velocity begins to increase towards the upstream value. Initially this increase is quite rapid with respect to stream-wise distance but the acceleration decreases markedly after about 2.5D.

## **Strouhal Number**

Lyn et al. (1995) also considered the frequency of vortex shedding,  $f_{shedding}$  which was determined from the analysis of a low-pass-filtered pressure signal. The shedding frequency can be quantified in terms of the Strouhal number, *St*.

$$St = f_{shedding}D/U$$
 (3.2)

The authors found that the Strouhal number for a square cylinder under these conditions is equal to 0.132.

# 3.2 Drag in Cylinder Pairs

The drag on a cylinder is also influenced by the presence and relative positioning of a neighbouring cylinder. For example, a cylinder in the wake of an upstream neighbour experiences a velocity deficit relative to the mean velocity, *U* tending to reduce the drag (Tanino and Nepf 2008). The dependence of the drag on the relative position of cylinders in pairs or in larger arrays is a key theme of this thesis. This section discusses experiments by various authors concerning the simpler case of cylinder pairs starting with circular cylinders and concluding with square cylinders.

Individual drag coefficients of pairs of circular or square cylinders are specified for each cylinder in exactly the same manner as for isolated cylinders (based on the upstream velocity). In principle, individual cylinder drag coefficients are a function of Reynolds number and surface roughness as before. However, the drag coefficient of a cylinder in a pair is also a function of the stream-wise,  $s_x$  and cross-stream,  $s_y$  separation between cylinders, non-dimensionalised by the cylinder width.

#### 3.2.1 Circular Cylinders Pairs

Zdravkovich and Pridden (1977) investigated the interaction of a pair of circular cylinders at subcritical Reynolds numbers by measuring the drag on the cylinder furthest downstream. It was found that in general when the two cylinders are sufficiently far apart the flow patterns are similar to those around isolated cylinders. At relatively close spacing however, new flow patterns are created and the drag coefficient may be greater than or less than that for an isolated cylinder depending on the spacing and orientation. In addition, it was found that relatively small changes in spacing can produce large changes in the drag force.

#### **Tandem Circular Cylinder Pairs**

In tandem arrangements two cylinders are aligned one behind the other relative to the mean flow as shown in Figure 3.11. In such arrangements the upstream cylinder can shield the downstream one from fast-moving flow resulting in a substantial reduction in the downstream cylinder drag coefficient.



Figure 3.11 - Schematic sketch of a tandem circular cylinder pair.

Zdravkovich and Pridden (1977) showed that at close spacing the flow separates behind the first cylinder and reattaches on the downstream cylinder giving a negative drag coefficient. As the separation is increased the effects of shielding are reduced so the drag coefficient typically increases. Results show a sudden increase in the downstream cylinder drag coefficient at a separation of 3.5D. Two distinct different velocity profiles were obtained in the gap between cylinders above and below this threshold. At spacings less than 3.5D there was almost no flow within the gap and the separated shear layer reattaches on the downstream cylinder. At spacings greater than 3.5D the almost fully developed gap flow impinges on the downstream cylinder so the drag coefficient increases substantially and begins to plateau. Data also show that the Reynolds number dependence is pronounced for two circular cylinders in tandem at all separations. At high subcritical Reynolds numbers wake turbulence from the upstream cylinder induced supercitical flow around the downstream cylinder resulting in relatively low drag even at large spacing.

Liu et al. (2008) considered the effects of cylinder separation, Reynolds number, surface roughness and turbulence intensity on the drag coefficient of individual circular cylinders in a tandem pair. Experiments were conducted in a wind tunnel in both smooth flow (TI = 0.7%) and flow with grid induced turbulence (TI = 5.6%). Smooth cylinders were used as well as cylinders with a relative roughness,  $k_s/D$  of 8.2 x 10<sup>-4</sup>. For low turbulence intensity flow around smooth cylinders, at a Reynolds number of 80000, the relationship between the downstream cylinder drag coefficient and dimensionless separation is similar to that of Zdravkovich and Pridden (1997). In particular,  $C_D$  is negative at small separations and suddenly increases at separation of 3.5D. However, this behaviour disappeared as the cylinder surface was
roughened or turbulence was introduced into the inflow. Similarly, the upstream cylinder drag coefficient was found to be a function of separation at relatively close spacing for low turbulence intensity flow around smooth cylinders. However, with increases in roughness or turbulence intensity the upstream cylinder drag coefficient becomes almost independent of separation. These effects are attributed to the fact that additional turbulent mixing results in a more uniform distribution of mean velocities. This delays flow separation causing a more uniform distribution of drag coefficients between the individual cylinders. Liu et al. (2008) also reported that the effects of roughness or grid-induced turbulence are only significant at high Reynolds number. In particular, drag coefficients are found to be reasonably independent of turbulence intensity and surface roughness at Re = 40000. The results also indicate that the upstream cylinder drag coefficient is typically a much weaker function of separation than the downstream cylinder drag coefficient, regardless of relative roughness or turbulence intensity.

#### Side-by-Side Circular Cylinder Pairs

In side-by-side arrangements two cylinders are aligned such that neither is behind the other relative to the mean flow. Zdravkovich and Pridden (1997) showed that when the separation is small (less than 2D) the wake behind one cylinder is much wider than the wake behind the other at any instant in time. This alternates between cylinders at irregular intervals. Thus two separate drag coefficients can be identified. It was found that the sum of high and low drag is always less than twice the drag on an isolated cylinder. This means that the interference between cylinders always reduces the mean drag coefficient for two side-by-side circular cylinders. For separations greater than 2D the flow is symmetric about the geometric axis of symmetry between cylinders. The drag coefficient approaches a constant as the separation increases.

#### **Staggered Circular Cylinder Pairs**

In staggered arrangements both the stream-wise and cross-stream separation between the cylinder centres are non-zero. Zdravkovich and Pridden (1997) found that for a given spacing the minimum drag coefficient often occurs in a staggered arrangement despite the fact that shielding is greatest in the tandem arrangement. This is because gap flow between the

cylinders shifted the stagnation point of the downstream cylinder by up to 30°. This exposes a large area on the front of the cylinder to low pressure resulting in lower drag.

#### 3.2.2 Square Cylinder Pair Drag

As with circular cylinders, the flow around square cylinders is also sensitive to their relative orientation and positioning. Experiments have been conducted by Yen et al. (2008) and Yen and Liu (2011) to determine the drag coefficients of two square cylinders in tandem and sideby-side arrangements respectively.

#### **Tandem Square Cylinder Pairs**

Yen et al. (2008) observed flow patterns around two identical cylinders in tandem in a vertical water tank. The study considered the influence of Reynolds number and cylinder separation on the drag coefficient. The experiments were conducted at low Reynolds number but results suggest that the drag coefficient approaches an asymptotic constant, for a given separation, as Reynolds number increases. When two square cylinders are in tandem the flow behaviour can be categorised into three modes depending on the Reynolds number and separation. These are known as the single mode, the reattached mode and the binary mode. In the single mode cylinders are sufficiently close that flow patterns are similar to that of an isolated cylinder except for the appearance of minor vortices near the gap between cylinders. Two major vortices are formed in the downstream cylinder wake. This is shown in Figure 3.12 (a). In the reattached mode the distance between cylinders is such that flow reattaches on the lateral surface of the downstream cylinder (Figure 3.12 (b)). This results in a substantial reduction in the drag coefficient relative to the isolated cylinder value. At a separation of 3D the drag coefficient tends to 0.5 for Re > 670. This is only 24% of the isolated cylinder value of 2.1 measured under the same conditions. In the binary mode cylinders are sufficiently far apart that similar structures are able to form in the wake of both cylinders (Figure 3.12 (c)). The drag coefficients of square cylinders in tandem and the surrounding velocity field have not been measured at Reynolds numbers higher than the order of 1000.







Figure 3.12 - Schematic sketch of flow structures near tandem square cylinder pairs at various separations between centres: (a) 1.5D (single mode), (b) 3D (reattached mode) and (c) 5D (binary mode). Based on Yen et al. (2008).

#### Side-by-Side Square Cylinder Pairs

Yen and Liu (2011) observed flow patterns around two side-by-side square cylinders in an open-loop wind tunnel with a square cross-section at a blockage ratio of 4%. The study considered the influence of the cylinder separation  $(1 \le s_v/D \le 13)$  and Reynolds number  $(2262 \le Re \le 28000)$  on the drag coefficient. Results indicate that  $C_D$  is independent of Reynolds number for Re > 17000. Three distinct modes of behaviour were recognised known as the single mode, gap-flow mode and couple vortex-shedding mode respectively. The flow mode was found to be dependent on the gap ratio with no dependence on Reynolds number over this range of conditions. In the single mode  $(1 \le s_v/D \le 1.1)$  the two cylinders are placed sufficiently close that the flow behaviour is similar to that around an isolated cylinder. Streak patterns surrounding an isolated cylinder and a pair in the single mode are shown in Figure 3.13 (a) and (b) respectively. In the single mode the wake is relatively wide so the drag coefficient is relatively high. In fact, this flow mode gives the maximum mean drag coefficient of  $C_D = 2.24$ . In the gap-flow mode  $(1.1 \le s_y/D \le 7)$ , the gap size is increased sufficiently that jet flow develops between the cylinders (Figure 3.13 (c)). There is no flow separation on the interfacial surfaces so the drag coefficient reduces. This mode gives the minimum drag coefficient,  $C_D = 1.68$ . In the couple vortex-shedding mode ( $7 \le s_y/D \le 13$ ), the cylinders are sufficiently far apart that array interactions are minimal and the drag coefficient is almost independent of  $s_x/D$ . The flow mode gives intermediate values of the drag coefficient,  $C_D$  = 2.08.















Figure 3.13 - Schematic sketch of streak patterns near side-by-side square cylinder pairs at various separations between centres: (a) 0 (isolated cylinder), (b) 1D (single mode), (c) 1.5D (gap flow mode) and (d) 7D (couple vortex shedding mode). Not to scale. Based on Yen and Liu (2011).

# 3.3 The Drag on Arrays of Rigid Emergent Circular Cylinders

The laboratory and numerical experiments conducted as part of the present study focus on the drag caused by square cylinders which in large arrays represent an idealised form of vegetation. However, plant stems are commonly modelled as arrays of circular cylinders. It is therefore worth considering such studies for comparison.

#### 3.3.1 Array Configuration

A key theme in this thesis is the influence of array configuration on the array-averaged drag coefficient (for both square and circular cylinders). A schematic sketch of circular cylinder arrays with different configurations is shown in Figure 3.14.





In a regular array the longitudinal  $(s_x)$  and lateral  $(s_y)$  spacing between adjacent cylinders is kept constant. Within the context of this thesis, in a staggered array the longitudinal spacing between the centres of each row is again constant. However, the lateral positioning changes in alternate rows such that the centres of cylinders in one row are aligned with the midpoints between adjacent cylinders in the adjacent rows. Li and Shen (1973) demonstrated that a greater drag force is exerted on staggered circular cylinder arrays than on regular arrays at the same solid volume fraction. This is because in a regular array cylinders are placed directly in the wake of those upstream so the approach velocity and array-averaged drag coefficient are greatly reduced. In a staggered array however, the centre of cylinders in a downstream row coincides with the midpoint between two cylinders in the upstream row where velocity is a local maximum.

#### 3.3.2 Reynolds Number Dependence

Several studies have considered the relationship between the array-averaged drag coefficient (as defined in section 2.3.2) and Reynolds number, based on the array-averaged velocity and cylinder diameter. In a random array, the lateral and longitudinal spacing between any two cylinders is highly variable. It is therefore necessary to characterise the cylinder configuration in a spatially averaged sense. As such these studies typically also consider the dependence of the array-averaged drag coefficient on some form of dimensionless vegetation density, such as the solid volume fraction,  $\lambda$ . This was defined in section 2.3.1 as the ratio of the volume occupied by simulated vegetation to the total volume occupied by the vegetation and water within the array.  $\lambda$  also serves as a useful measure in comparing arrays with different configurations. Several of these researchers (e.g. Koch and Ladd 1997 and Tanino and Nepf 2008) have also attempted to relate the drag at low to moderate Reynolds number to an expression for the pressure drop across packed columns derived by Ergun (1952). This formulation can be expressed in terms of a dimensionless drag parameter or array-averaged drag coefficient. The dimensionless drag parameter can be defined as the ratio of the mean drag per unit submerged depth to the product of viscosity and the array-averaged velocity.

$$\frac{F_D}{\mu H U_V} = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 Re \tag{3.3}$$

where coefficients  $\alpha_0$  and  $\alpha_1$  are functions of the array configuration and solid volume fraction. If the drag is measured over a range of flow conditions the coefficients  $\alpha_0$  and  $\alpha_1$  can be determined via linear regression. Substituting the definition of the array-averaged drag coefficient into Eq. (3.3) gives:

$$\frac{F_D}{\mu H U_V} = \frac{C_{D_V} \frac{1}{2} \rho {U_V}^2 D H}{\mu H U_V} = \frac{\frac{1}{2} C_{D_V} \rho U_V D}{\mu} = \frac{1}{2} C_{D_V} Re$$
(3.4)

Equating the right-hand sides of Eq. (3.3) and Eq. (3.4) and rearranging gives:

$$C_{D_V} = 2\left(\frac{\alpha_0}{Re} + \alpha_1\right) \tag{3.5}$$

The first term on the right-hand sides of Eq. (3.3) and Eq. (3.5) describes the viscous contribution whilst the second term describes the inertial contribution.

Koch and Ladd (1997) developed theoretical expressions for the drag in dilute ( $\lambda \approx 0$ ) and concentrated ( $\lambda \approx 1$ ) random arrays of cylinders at relatively low Reynolds numbers. The theoretical estimates were also compared to results of their numerical simulations using a lattice-Boltzmann formulation for Reynolds numbers up to the order of 80 in random arrays and 180 in staggered arrays. The results of numerical simulations were found to be close approximations to the theoretical values and indicate that Ergun's formulation is applicable for Re > 5 in random arrays. At much lower Reynolds numbers a quadratic relationship between Reynolds number and the dimensionless drag parameter was observed. At Re < 30 the ratio of coefficients  $\alpha_1$  and  $\alpha_0$  was found to decrease monotonically with an increase in the solid volume fraction. This is because as  $\lambda$  increases, the relative importance of inertia diminishes as the drag is predominantly caused by the viscous flow in the small gaps between cylinders.

Tanino and Nepf (2008) conducted experiments on randomly distributed, rigid cylindrical maple dowels of constant diameter at five solid volume fractions ranging from 9.1% to 35.0% with Reynolds numbers ranging from 25 to 685. Data show that  $\alpha_0$  is a constant within uncertainty for 15.0%  $\leq \lambda \leq$  35.0%. This suggests that the viscous drag per unit length is independent of the solid volume fraction within this range. Data also show that  $\alpha_1$  increases monotonically with  $\lambda$ . A linear regression yielded:

$$\alpha_1 = (0.46 \pm 0.11) + (3.8 \pm 0.5)\lambda \tag{3.6}$$

This increase in the relative importance of the inertial contribution to drag with increases in solid volume fraction can be explained in terms of its influence on the spatial variance of the temporally averaged velocity. If only a few cylinders are present, the mean velocity in the direction of mean flow is relatively uniform with respect to position. As the solid volume fraction

increases the velocity within the gaps increases. In addition, the distance between which the velocity varies from zero at the cylinder surface to a maximum value in the centre of the gap is also reduced. Over the whole array there is an increase in the spatial variance of the temporally averaged velocity and so the inertial contribution to drag increases.

Tanino and Nepf (2008) found that for a given solid volume fraction, the viscous contribution to drag decreases with an increase in Reynolds number whilst the inertial contribution remains roughly constant. The array-averaged drag coefficient therefore decreases with an increase in Reynolds number. For a given Reynolds number, the inertial contribution to drag increases with an increase in solid volume fraction whilst the viscous contribution remains roughly constant. The array-averaged drag coefficient therefore increases with an increase in solid volume fraction whilst the viscous contribution remains roughly constant. The array-averaged drag coefficient therefore increases with an increase in solid volume fraction. However, this only applies within the range of Reynolds numbers between 25 and 685 which were tested by Tanino and Nepf (2008). In particular, Nepf (1999) found the opposite  $\lambda$  dependence on  $C_{Dv}$  at Re > 1000.

Nepf (1999) developed a numerical model for relatively sparse distributions of vegetation based on the assumption that individual cylinder drag coefficients are set based on the proximity of the nearest upstream cylinder. Results from the model are compared to laboratory experiments with random and staggered arrays at  $10^3 < Re < 10^4$ . Results from the numerical model agree reasonably well with experimental results implying that  $C_{p_V}$  is correctly described by the wake effects on which the model is based. At high Reynolds number, changes in the drag coefficient with solid volume fraction are governed by two related effects. These were discussed previously for circular cylinder pairs in section 3.2.1. Firstly, an upstream cylinder shields downstream cylinders from the fast-moving flow. Secondly, the turbulence contributed by the wake of the upstream cylinder delays flow separation on the downstream cylinder. Both of these effects tend to reduce the drag on downstream cylinders. As the solid volume fraction increases the average spacing between cylinders reduces so these effects become more significant and the array-averaged drag coefficient decreases. Nepf (1999) also found that  $C_{p_V}$  decreases with solid volume fraction more rapidly in staggered arrays than in random arrays. This is because the greatest shielding occurs when the cross-stream spacing between

cylinders is zero. In staggered arrays this occurs regularly in alternate rows but in a random array this alignment occurs stochastically.

#### **Effect of Roughness**

Meftah and Mossa (2013) compared a number of different approaches for estimating the bulk drag coefficient for an array of cylinders with rough, threaded lateral surfaces in a laboratory flume. The Reynolds number defined in terms of the upstream velocity and cylinder diameter is between 272 and 432. The array had a regular distribution with an equal stream-wise and cross-stream spacing of 16.7D between cylinder centres ( $\lambda = 0.36\%$ ). The flow rate was kept constant and the depth was varied. The results demonstrate that the array-averaged drag coefficient of the array computed by their method is consistently higher than for an isolated smooth circular cylinder at the same Reynolds number, as computed from Eq. (3.1). However, the drag coefficient varied significantly with values in the range between 0.88 and 2.03 depending on the depth and method of calculation.

#### 3.3.3 Vegetation Reynolds Number Dependence

In chapter 2 it was explained that Cheng and Nguyen (2011) developed a similar relationship to that for smooth pipe flow to describe the drag in arrays with emergent circular cylinders.

$$C_{D_V} = f(Re_V) \tag{3.7}$$

where  $Re_V = \frac{U_V r_v}{v}$  is the vegetation Reynolds number and  $r_v$  is the vegetation hydraulic radius defined as the ratio of the volume of water to the frontal area of the vegetation.

Cheng and Nguyen (2011) explored this relationship by conducting experiments on staggered arrays and collating drag data from various sources for both random and staggered arrays. The study considered a large range of conditions with solid volume fractions ranging from 0.22% to 35.0% and vegetation Reynolds numbers between 52 and 5.6 x 10<sup>5</sup>. The data collapse well to a single curve. The authors suggest the following empirical function:

$$C_{D_V} = \frac{50}{Re_V^{0.43}} + 0.7 \left(1 - e^{-\frac{Re_V}{15000}}\right)$$
(3.8)

This relationship is plotted in Figure 3.15.



Figure 3.15 - Array-averaged drag coefficient versus vegetation Reynolds number in staggered and random circular cylinder arrays. The best fit function was determined by Cheng and Nguyen (2011) and is given by Eq. (3.8).

Cheng and Nguyen (2011) show that  $r_v$  performs better than H, D, or s at collapsing data from various authors. In addition, the authors compare results to an equation based on Ergun's (1952) formulation for packed columns. This equation underestimates the array-averaged drag coefficient at low  $Re_v$  and overestimates it at high  $Re_v$ , performing poorly compared to that based on  $Re_v$ .

The results also demonstrate that the influence of vegetation Reynolds number on the arrayaveraged drag coefficient is much more important than a distinction between random and staggered arrays. However, with square cylinders the array-averaged drag coefficient is expected to be a much weaker function of Reynolds number (or at least independent of Reynolds number at a much lower value). In this case the array configuration is expected to play a more significant role.

#### 3.3.4 Wall Drag Correction for Laboratory Flumes

In laboratory studies, the drag on vegetation is often much greater than the wall resistance. In chapter 2 it was demonstrated that in such cases the array-averaged drag coefficient in laboratory studies with arrays of square or circular studies can be approximated by Eq. (2.25):

$$C_{D_V} = \frac{2gr_v S}{U_V^2}$$

However, in general it is necessary to apply a correction to account for wall drag. Vanoni and Brooks (1957) developed a method to estimate the average bed shear stress in sediment transport studies. As sand covered beds are typically rougher than flume walls the bed shear stress is higher than that at the sidewalls. The objective of this method was to account for this effect. This was achieved by determining individual hydraulic radii for the bed and sidewalls from the mean velocity, energy slope and overall hydraulic radius. However, only a single velocity scale (the mean velocity) and energy slope were taken into account. The method was shown to give reliable estimates of the bed friction factor for sand-covered beds in flumes with smooth walls.

Cheng and Nguyen (2011) use a similar procedure to account for the wall resistance by using a modified value of  $r_v$  in Eq. (2.25). This allows the contribution of drag due to the vegetation alone to be isolated. The method again takes into account the fact that the roughness of the flume base and sidewalls may be different. The procedure is applicable for both square and circular cylinders. This approach has been used in this thesis to estimate the drag in experiments with square cylinder arrays in chapter 7 (method (b)).

The total drag is given by the wall and bed shear plus the vegetation drag. In uniform flow this is equal to the down-slope component of weight. Individual hydraulic radii and wetted perimeters are specified for the bed, sidewalls and vegetation. However, only a single velocity scale (the array-averaged velocity) and energy slope were taken into account. The drag per unit length of the array can therefore be expressed as:

$$\rho gSPr = \rho gSP_w r_w + \rho gSP_b r_b + \rho gSP_v r_v \tag{3.9}$$

$$Pr = P_{w}r_{w} + P_{b}r_{b} + P_{v}r_{v}$$
(3.10)

84

where  $P_w = 2H$  is the wetted perimeter of the wall and  $P_b = (1 - \lambda)B$  is the average wetted perimeter of the base.  $P_v = mBHD$  is the equivalent wetted perimeter of vegetation (noting that only the frontal area of the cylinders is considered) where *m* is the number of stems per unit bed area.  $P = P_w + P_b + P_v$  is the equivalent wetted perimeter of the channel taking into account the vegetation.

The method then utilizes an analogy between pipe flows and vegetated open channel flows. In chapter 2 the friction factor for vegetated open channel flows was defined in Eq. (2.27):

$$f = 8 gr S / U_V^2$$

Equivalent friction factors can be defined for the wall, base and vegetation by adding the subscripts w, b and v to both f and r. Substituting these definitions into Eq. (3.10) gives:

$$Pf = P_{w}f_{w} + P_{b}f_{b} + P_{v}f_{v}$$
(3.11)

Substituting the relevant expressions for the perimeters and rearranging yields:

$$f_{v} = r_{v} \left( \frac{f}{r} - \frac{f_{w}}{0.5B(1-\lambda)} - \frac{f_{b}}{H} \right)$$
(3.12)

The modified hydraulic radius,  $r_{vm}$  proposed by Cheng and Nguyen (2011) is then given by:

$$r_{vm} = \frac{r}{f} f_v = r_v \left[ 1 - \frac{r}{f} \left( \frac{f_w}{0.5B(1-\lambda)} + \frac{f_b}{H} \right) \right]$$
(3.13)

 $f_w$  and  $f_b$  can be found from an equivalent explicit form of the Colebrook-White equation as follows:

$$f_w^{\ \alpha_w} = f_{wS}^{\ \alpha_w} + f_{wR}^{\ \alpha_w}$$
 (3.14)

$$f_{wS} = 31 \left[ \ln \left( \frac{1.3 \, Re}{f} \right) \right]^{-2.7} \tag{3.15}$$

$$f_{wR} = 11.7 \left[ \ln \left( 7.6 \, \frac{4 \, r}{f \, k_{sw}} \right) \right]^{-2.5} \tag{3.16}$$

$$\alpha_w = 2\left(\frac{4\,r}{f\,k_{sw}}\right)^{0.1}\tag{3.17}$$

$$Re = \frac{4 r U_V}{v} \tag{3.18}$$

where  $f_{wS}$  and  $f_{wR}$  are the smooth-sidewall and rough-sidewall friction factor respectively and  $k_{sw}$  is the sidewall roughness height. Equivalent terms for the channel bed are given by replacing the subscript *w* with the subscript *b*.

Cheng and Nguyen (2011) used experimental results from Ishikawa et al. (2000) with a rough sand covered bed to justify the proposed method for modifying  $r_v$  to account for channel bed and sidewall effects. The array-averaged drag coefficient was computed using both  $r_v$  and  $r_{vm}$  and compared to a value determined by a strain gauge measurement. Data suggest that using  $r_{vm}$  in the calculation of the array-drag coefficient gives improved predictions of  $C_{D_V}$ . However, allowing for wall drag was found to make only a relatively small difference when the base and walls are smooth and the solid volume fraction is high. In particular, there was little difference between  $r_v$  and  $r_{vm}$  for  $\lambda > 0.1$ .

In the present study both the base and the walls of the flume are relatively smooth. In practice therefore the rough-sidewall and rough-bed friction factors are negligible in comparison to smooth-sidewall and smooth-bed friction factors. The friction factors for the flume bed and sidewalls are approximately equal. The roughness of the flume base is unknown but assumed small. Eq. (3.14) to Eq. (3.18) were therefore used to predict the effect that small increases in the roughness of the flume base and side-walls would have on the array-averaged drag coefficient.

# 3.4 The Drag on Real Vegetation

This section focuses on the drag on real vegetation (and other obstacles) and the range of flow conditions encountered in practice. This begins with a discussion of different classifications of vegetation and the types that rigid, emergent cylinders are designed to simulate. The drag coefficients of real vegetation are then compared to that of circular and square cylinders. It is demonstrated that circular cylinder models tend to underestimate drag coefficients for isolated stems or branches which are closer to that of square cylinders. Brief consideration is then given to other practical situations where fluid flows between obstacles with sharp edges which are arranged in arrays.

#### 3.4.1 Aquatic Macrophyte Morphotypes

Macrophyte is a general term used to describe in-stream vegetation in wetlands, shallow lakes and streams. The term also applies to riparian vegetation which grows along the banks of lakes and rivers. Macrophytes are discussed by O'Hare (2015) in an introduction to the biology of riverine plants aimed at those working in hydraulics and related fields. O'Hare (2015) explains that in-stream (aquatic) macrophytes can be categorised into five groups (morphotypes or "life forms") based on their morphology (shape) and hydraulic habitat. In particular, the position of the roots and photosynthetic structures relative to the free surface is a key factor in determining how the different morphotypes respond to the flowing water. Figure 3.16 shows the location of suitable habitats for each of the five macrophyte morphotypes across a river with a velocity less than 0.3 m/s. At higher velocities emergent species would decline, as well as free-floating and floating leaved rooted species.



Figure 3.16 - Location of habitats for different macrophyte morphotypes across a river with a slow stream (mean velocity less than 0.3 m/s). Reproduced from O'Hare (2015).

Marginals occur at the edges of rivers with their roots in wet conditions and are only occasionally inundated by water. Emergents have their roots below the free surface of the water but their stems and leaves typically grow to extend above it. Submerged macrophytes are rooted plants (or are sometimes attached to solid surfaces) with all or most of their non-root tissue beneath the free surface. Free-floating macrophytes have photosynthetic structures on or below the free surface. If roots are present they are unattached to the substrate and hang freely in the water. Such vegetation is typically limited to areas of slow flow. Floating-leaved rooted macrophytes are rooted in (or attached to) the substratum and their photosynthetic structures are on the free surface. The typical hydraulic conditions and some common examples for each morphotype are shown in Table 3.2. The rooting substrate is often not the same as fine substrate which accumulates during the growing season.

| Morphotype              | Rooting<br>substrate                    | Mean velocity<br>(m/s) | Depth (m) | Examples                                 |  |
|-------------------------|---|------------------------|-----------|--|--|
| Marginal                | Alluvium                                | < 0.1                  | < 0.3     | Water cress                              |  |
| Emergent                | Fine sediment, sand or silt             | < 0.2                  | < 1.5     | Reeds, rushes,<br>rice and<br>papyrus    |  |
| Submerged*<br>(tensile) | Typically fine<br>sediment to<br>gravel | < 0.8                  | 0.1 - 20  | Pondweeds,<br>crowfoots and<br>starworts |  |
| Submerged<br>(bending)  | Typically fine<br>sediment to<br>gravel | < 0.2                  | 0.5 - 20  | Pondweeds,<br>crowfoots and<br>starworts |  |
| Free-floating           | N/A                                     | < 0.05                 | N/A       | Duckweed and water hyacinth              |  |
| Floating leaved rooted  | Fine sediment, sand or silt             | < 0.02                 | < 3       | Water lilies and aquatic polygonums      |  |

# Table 3.2 - In-stream macrophyte morphotypes and their hydraulic habitat preferences.\* specialist species rooted on a larger substrate are found in faster flows.Data are taken from O'Hare (2015).

O'Hare (2015) recommends that to produce generally applicable findings (when considering plant-flow interactions) researchers should consider specific macrophyte morphotypes as opposed to particular groups of plants based on biological taxonomy. This approach is valid because aquatic macrophytes evolved from terrestrial vegetation that colonised much more challenging environments in freshwater systems. As a result, plants from different taxonomic lineages have evolved similar morphologies which are beneficial in coping with comparable hydraulic conditions. For example, flowers can struggle to function under water and as such,

many plant canopies reach for the water surface in a distinct response from light. It is therefore possible to understand much about an aquatic plant and its interaction with water by first considering its morphotype without even identifying its species.

O'Hare (2015) explains that as emergent macrophytes hold their canopies above the water, in air, they must have relatively stiff stems. In addition, there are usually no leaves below the free surface so rigid cylinders are an appropriate model for emergent macrophytes. However, departures from the idealised cylinder model occur when it is applied to in-stream or riparian vegetation (in flood flows) with submerged branches and leaves. O'Hare (2015) also notes that it is rare for those classified as emergents to become fully submerged. This can only occur at base flows early in the growing season or in the event of a significant flood when the vegetation is fully grown. The analogy with rigid, emergent cylinders therefore holds once again in the majority of practical situations.

#### 3.4.2 Emergent Macrophytes

The cylinder arrays in this thesis are used as a model for emergent macrophytes such as reeds, rushes, rice and papyrus. As such, this morphotype will be considered in more detail.

Heywood and Chant (1982) explain that reed is a general term for a number of species of water-loving grasses but it is most commonly applied to genera of the family Gramineae, particularly Arundo and Phragmites. These genera are dominant in most of the marshes and riparian zones in all parts of the world. Arundo grows in tropical and subtropical wetlands and has stout woody stems, wide flat leaves and large inflorescences. Phragmites *australis* (common reed) has erect, narrow leaves and 10 m high stems. It is highly abundant in waterways all over the world, frequently forming fens. The dense networks of roots formed in fens and riparian regions assist greatly in flat land reclamation and erosion prevention. The most common emergent macrophyte species in the UK is the branched burr reed, *Sparganium erectum* and typical velocities in sites inhabited by this species are of the order of 0.1 m/s (O'Hare 2015). A photograph of natural reeds is shown in Figure 3.17.



Figure 3.17 - Photograph of a natural reeds. Reproduced from Zhang et al. (2015).

Rush is a general term applied to tall grass-like plants including members of the families Juncaceae e.g. Juncus (rushes) and Luzula (woodrushes) (Heywood and Chant 1982). They commonly grow in temperate regions and have cylindrical stalks or hollow leaves resembling stems (Encylopaedia Britannica 2008).

Rice (or paddy) is a cereal crop grown in warmer parts of the world. Cultivated rices are generally regarded as *Oryza Sativa*. Strictly, this is a genus of annual or perennial, grasses in the wet tropics of Asia and Africa. However, the term is often applied to many different varieties and species (Heywood and Chant 1982). It grows to approximately 1.2 m tall with long flat leaves and inflorescences formed of spikelets that bear flowers (Encylopaedia Britannica 2015).

*Cyperus papyrus* (papyrus, paper reed) is a tall perennial herb with 1 - 5 m stems. It was originally native to riversides in North and tropical Africa and is now widespread throughout the Mediterranean and Southwest Asia (Heywood and Chant 1982).

#### **Reynolds Number and Solid Volume Fraction**

Zhang et al. (2015) categorised vegetation distributions in terms of the number of stems per unit bed area, based on previous research and their own field investigations. For reeds and similar emergent macrophytes vegetation conditions in the natural environment were defined as sparse, normal and dense for 54, 108 and 202 stems/m<sup>2</sup> respectively. The estimated range of flow conditions based on these densities is shown in Table 3.3.

| Classification | <i>N/BL<sub>V</sub></i><br>(stems/m²) | λ(%) | $r_v/D$ | <i>Re<sub>V</sub></i>   |
|----------------|---------------------------------------|------|---------|-------------------------|
| Sparse         | 54                                    | 0.21 | 377     | ≤ 5.3 x 10 <sup>5</sup> |
| Normal         | 108                                   | 0.42 | 188     | ≤ 2.6 x 10 <sup>5</sup> |
| Dense          | 200                                   | 0.78 | 100     | ≤ 1.4 x 10 <sup>5</sup> |

Table 3.3 - Estimates of the range of flow conditions for a range of reed densities.  $N/BL_v$  represents the number of stems per unit bed area. For the computation of  $\lambda$  and  $r_v$  vegetation is idealised as circular. Classifications, number densities and the assumed mean reed diameter of 7 mm are taken from Zhang et al. (2015).

Zhang et al. (2015) estimated that the mean diameter of the reeds shown in Figure 3.17 is 7 mm (based on a total of 732 stems). For the purpose of an order of magnitude approximation, the characteristic width of reeds has therefore been taken as 7 mm to calculate derived quantities in Table 3.3. However, there is clearly some variation in the width of reeds as Zhang et al. (2015) reports values between 6 and 9 mm and the samples of common reed considered by James et al. (2008) had characteristic widths of 8.4 and 10.8 mm. If  $U_v$  is assumed to be limited to 0.2 m/s for rivers containing emergents (Table 3.2) and the width is taken as 7 mm then *Re* is limited to 1400.

The range of conditions in terms of the solid volume fraction,  $\lambda$ , normalised vegetation hydraulic radius,  $r_v/D$  and vegetation Reynolds number,  $Re_v$  for flow through sparse to dense reeds are also shown in Table 3.3. Eq. (2.14) was used to estimate the solid volume fraction from the number of stems per unit bed area and cylinder diameter.  $r_v/D$  was then derived from the solid volume fraction utilising Eq.(2.20). The upper limit for vegetation Reynolds number was then found via Eq. (2.19). Both Eq. (2.14) and Eq. (2.20) idealise the vegetation as circular. The data collated in Table 3.3 suggest that in terms of vegetation Reynolds number, the relevant range of field conditions for flow through sparsely distributed reeds is:  $0 < Re_v < O(5 \times 10^5)$ . Tanino and Nepf (2008) gathered field measurements from a range of other investigators to estimate the range of conditions where rigid, emergent vegetation is present in coastal wetlands including salt marshes and mangrove forests. This is in accordance with the recommendation of O'Hare (2015) who suggests considering a specific morphotype (i.e. emergents) as opposed to studying particular species of vegetation.

Salt marshes are herb-dominated wetlands in estuaries or saltwater lagoons subject to tidal flooding (Tinner et al. 2015). They are dominated by halophytic (salt-tolerant) plants including grasses, sedges and succulents along intertidal shores of regions at mid- to high-latitudes (Kennish 2000).

Mangroves (mangrove swamps or mangrove forests) are coastal wetlands dominated by halophytic trees, shrubs and palms. Mangrove forests form dense thickets at the interface between marine and terrestrial regions in tropical and subtropical zones (Kennish 2000). The genus of tropical trees, Rhizophora (the species of which are also commonly referred to as mangroves), develop large arching aerial roots from the branches which form props and trunks within mangrove swamps. Common species include *R. mucronata* (American mangrove) and *R. mangle* (red mangrove) (Heywood and Chant 1982).

Field measurements of the width of stems (in salt marshes) or trunks (in mangroves), mean velocities and solid volume fractions are shown in Table 3.4.

| Wetland      | D (mm)  | <i>U<sub>V</sub></i> (m/s) | λ (%)   | Re     | $r_v/D$  | $Re_V$                  |
|--------------|---------|----------------------------|---------|--------|----------|-------------------------|
| Salt marshes | 2 - 12  | 0 - 0.1                    | 0.1 - 2 | ≤ 1200 | 38 - 785 | ≤ 9.4 x 10 <sup>5</sup> |
| Mangroves    | 40 - 90 | 0 - 0.05*                  | 5 - 45  | ≤ 4500 | 1 - 15   | ≤ 6.8 x 10 <sup>4</sup> |

Table 3.4 - Observed field conditions for salt marshes and mangroves.

\* based on measurements 15 m and 120 m from the interface between a mangrove and a river. Uv is based on local measurements of flow speed. For the computation of  $r_v$  vegetation is idealised as circular cylinders. Values for D,  $U_v$  and  $\lambda$  are taken from Tanino and Nepf (2008).

In addition to the values given for salt marshes and mangroves Tanino and Nepf (2008) note that in constructed wetlands  $\lambda$  may be as high as 65%. From this the authors suggest that relevant range of field conditions are: 0 < Re < O(4000) and  $0 < \lambda < 0.65$ .

The range of conditions in terms of the normalised vegetation hydraulic radius,  $r_v/D$  and vegetation Reynolds number,  $Re_V$  are also shown in Table 3.4.  $r_v/D$  was derived from the solid volume fraction utilising Eq. (2.20) which idealises the vegetation as circular. The upper limit for vegetation Reynolds number was then found via Eq. (2.19). Table 3.4 suggests that in terms of vegetation Reynolds number, the relevant range of field conditions is:  $0 < Re_V < O(4 \times 10^6)$ .

#### Drag on Emergent Macrophytes

James et al. (2008) measured the drag on samples of the emergent macrophytes: *Phragmites australis* (common reed) and *Typha capensis* (bulrush) in a laboratory flume. The influence of foliage was also investigated by gradually stripping leaves and branches from a sample of common reed between experiments. This ranged from fully foliated to a bare stem but the drag coefficient was consistently defined in terms of the projected area of a single stem without foliage. The authors argue that this approach is necessary in the field, for flexible vegetation, where it is not practical to estimate the true projected area which may vary as the plants reconfigure in response to flow. Any such effects may instead be incorporated into  $C_D$ . The study also compared drag coefficients of vegetation to those of square and circular cylinders.  $C_D$  of real and simulated vegetation is shown as a function of *Re* in Figure 3.18.

Figure 3.18 (a) shows that the drag coefficient of reeds decreases with an increase in Reynolds number. This is due to the reduction in projected area, as leaves deflect in the flow, which is effectively incorporated into the drag coefficient. The drag coefficient of artificial reeds, with shapes that did not change with the mean velocity (not shown here) were found to be much more constant with respect to *Re*. In particular, the drag coefficient only increased towards the lower end of the Reynolds number range in a similar manner to square and circular cylinders. Cylinders are therefore an appropriate model for vegetation with sufficient rigidity to maintain its shape with increases in Reynolds number. Figure 3.18 (a) also demonstrates that  $C_D$  typically increases with an increase in foliage which is again due to an increase in projected area.



Figure 3.18 - Drag coefficients vs. Reynolds number for real and artificial stems.
"Standard" refers to a curve for long circular cylinders as presented by Albertson et al. (1960).
(a) also shows results for common reeds. Black markers show the drag for the same stem at various states with the foliage progressively removed. The data of James et al. (2004) for foliated stems in "Bulk" (open, square makers) are also included. (b) also shows results for artificial stems. "Round" refers to circular cylinders. "Square" and "Diagonal" refer to square cylinders at angles of attack of 0° and 45° respectively. The lengths which follow these descriptions are the characteristic width, *D*. Reproduced from James et al. (2008).

The "Standard" curve for drag coefficients of circular cylinders presented by Albertson et al. (1960) is also shown in Figure 3.18 (a). This curve provides a realistic description of the drag measurements on circular cylinders by James et al. (2008) as can be seen in Figure 3.18 (b). Figure 3.18 (a) clearly demonstrates that the drag coefficient of reed stems (ranging from bare to fully foliated) is consistently higher than that of circular cylinders at the same Reynolds number. For comparison, the drag coefficient of circular cylinders can instead be estimated by Eq. (3.1) as given by White (1991). This equation predicts that between Reynolds numbers

of 200 and 5000 the drag coefficient would fall from 1.29 to 1.03. These values are again lower than that of the reed stems measured by James et al. (2008).

Figure 3.18 (b) shows the drag coefficients of idealised (square and circular) stems. By comparison with Figure 3.18 (a) it is clear that the drag coefficients of square cylinders are closer than those of circular cylinders to the drag coefficients of natural reeds. It should be noted that Figure 3.18 (b) shows a larger variation of drag coefficient with Reynolds number for square cylinders than circular cylinders. However, this trend would not be expected to extend beyond O(200) < Re < O(5000). In section 3.1.1 it was demonstrated that the drag coefficient for circular cylinders is reasonably constant within this Re range. However, at Reynolds numbers lower than 200, where more than 10% of drag is contributed by viscous friction, C<sub>D</sub> is much more sensitive to Re. Similarly, in the critical, supercritical and transcritical regimes ( $Re > 2 \times 10^5$ ), where the separation points move with increases in Reynolds number,  $C_{D}$  is much more variable and is also highly dependent on surface roughness and turbulence intensity. In contrast, for square cylinders, where the separation points are fixed, the drag coefficients measured by various investigators at Reynolds numbers greater than 5000 (and up to 176000) are in close agreement with a typical value close to 2.1 (see section 3.1.3). If instead,  $C_D$  were taken as this constant the square cylinders would still have performed better as a model for reed-type vegetation than the circular cylinders when compared to the data of James et al. (2008). From this it can be concluded that square cylinders have the potential to form a better model than circular cylinders for the drag caused by some forms of emergent vegetation such as reeds. This is true even for the bare reed stem which is much closer to circular than square in cross-section. Despite the relative success of square cylinders as a model for isolated stems they have still not been used to simulate emergent macrophytes in larger arrays.

#### 3.4.3 Riparian vegetation

O'Hare (2015) explains that the banks of rivers are terrestrial (but transitional) habitats and as such, plants living in these regions do not need to be as specially adapted as those which are regularly fully or partially submerged. Riparian vegetation is therefore more diverse biologically (i.e. there are a greater number of species) than in-stream macrophytes. As a result it is not simple to divide riparian vegetation into a number of morphotypes but some classifications include herbs/grasses (tall or short), scrub and trees. Employing this grouping system does have some merit as each group would be expected exhibit different hydraulic behaviour. Despite the diversity of riparian vegetation there are some common characteristics. For example, it needs structures which are self-supporting in air and as a result they are typically stiff and often woody.

O'Hare (2015) goes on to explain that unlike in-stream emergent macrophytes which generally form a close analogue to the cylinder model, riparian vegetation with branches and leaves may behave quite differently. However, the cylinder model is appropriate for vegetation if branches and leaves are mostly above the free surface. Circular cylinders have been used to estimate the drag force exerted on tall vegetation such trees on flood plains e.g. Li and Shen (1973). This characterisation of riparian vegetation as circular cylinders has continued because its shape is highly irregular and as such it is very difficult to represent with simple geometry (Bennet and Simon 2004). In actuality, even tree trunks are rarely perfectly circular or even elliptical (Schreuder et al. 1993).

Wunder et al. (2011) measured the drag on a number of freshly cut willow branches, with and without leaves, in a laboratory flume under emergent conditions. The species under consideration were: osier (*Salix viminalis*), white willow (*Salix alba*) and purple willow (*Salix purpurea*). Drag coefficients were computed defined in terms of the projected area of branches, *A* in both the unstressed (constant *A*) and stressed state (*A* varies with velocity) which was determined with an under-water camera. The results demonstrate a clear difference in the behaviour of leafy and leafless willows. With leafy willows, the average drag coefficient is 0.35 and 0.85 respectively when based on projected area in unstressed and stressed conditions. These drag coefficients are relatively low compared to square or circular cylinders due to bending of the plants, particularly the leaves which are highly flexible, causing them to take on a more streamlined shape. Cylinder models cannot capture this behaviour. For leafless willows, the drag coefficient increased with velocity. At low velocities (0.3 m/s),  $C_D$  is in the range of 0.5 to 1.0 but these values increase to the range of 1.2 to 2.0 at higher velocity (0.7 m/s). This is due to high surface roughness relative to the branch diameter. The

drag coefficients of leafless willows are much closer to the typical values for cylinders. At the highest Reynolds numbers the drag coefficients exceed those of circular cylinders and approach those of square cylinders.

As cylinders can be used as a model for trees on floodplains this model has useful applications in flood protection. Unlike the distribution of natural vegetation which tends to be more random, trees planted for this purpose could have alternative arrangements. In particular, the configuration (e.g. regular or staggered) and mean separation could be chosen to provide the highest total drag, thus extracting the maximum momentum from the flow. This means that models with random and regular and staggered arrays of cylinders are all of interest.

#### 3.4.4 Flexibility

The effect of plant flexibility can be described in terms of the Cauchy number,  $C_Y$  which is defined as the ratio of dynamic pressure to modulus of elasticity,  $E_{Elastic}$ :

$$C_Y = \frac{\rho U^2}{E_{Elastic}} \tag{3.19}$$

The Cauchy number is commonly used to describe fluid-structure interactions where large deformations correspond to  $C_{\gamma} > 1$ . However, several researchers (e.g. De Langre 2008 and Chapman et al. 2015) have stated that Eq. (2.51) must be modified for slender plants as follows:

$$C_Y = \frac{\rho U^2}{E_{Elastic}} SR^3 \tag{3.20}$$

where *SR* is the slenderness ratio which is incorporated into Eq. (3.20) because the transverse loading on slender beams is proportional to *SR*<sup>3</sup>. For submerged vegetation the slenderness ratio can be defined as the ratio of maximum to minimum cross-sectional dimensions (De Langre 2008). Although in principle the slenderness ratio should be a property of the materials, as opposed to the flow, Chapman et al. (2015) reason that with emergent vegetation the height above the flow has little influence on the drag and as such, consideration of the submerged length (flow depth) is appropriate. For emergent vegetation *SR* can therefore be defined as the ratio of flow depth to characteristic width. With these modifications large deformations again correspond to  $C_{\gamma} > 1$ . Above this limit vegetation reconfigures in the flow, reducing the

effective area of the cross-flow and deforming into a more streamlined shape. Both of these effects tend to reduce the drag coefficient and they are of a similar order of magnitude (De Langre 2008).

Stone et al. (2013) determined the elastic modulus of a number of riparian plant species from in situ tree-pulling tests with a total of 26 specimens. Mean values of 2.23 GPa, 3.32 GPa and 0.97 GPa were obtained respectively for cottonwoods (Populus spp.), willows (Salix spp.) and salt cedars (Tamarix spp.). Once again there was a wide variability between samples but all measurements were within an order of magnitude. The elastic modulus of common timber is much higher, in the range from 10 to 15GPa (Vallum et al. 2011). Tymiński and Kaluża (2011) measured the modulus of elasticity of flexible plants in the laboratory. The study considered a number of species which are commonly found on floodplains including stems of common reed (Phragmites communis Trin.), purple willow (Salix purpurea L.) and speckled alder (Alnus rugosa (Du Roi) Spreng.). Mean values of the modulus of elasticity for all species were found to be of the order of 10<sup>9</sup> Pa. However, there was considerable variation in the values between samples, even those taken from one plant specimen. For example, with 40 samples of fresh reed, the mean value is 3.33 GPa with a range of 0.27 GPa to 17.27 GPa. To estimate the Cauchy number for reed stems it is assumed that their diameter is of the order of 7 mm and that the depth and velocity in rivers containing emergents are limited to 1.5 m and 0.2 m/s respectively (see Table 3.3.). This gives a slenderness ratio of up to 214 at large depths and assuming that  $E_{Elastic}$  is of the order of 1 GPa gives Cauchy numbers up to 4 x 10<sup>-2</sup> in water. This suggests that it is sufficient to approximate reeds in rivers as rigid even at relatively high depths and velocities.

#### 3.4.5 Other Arrays

An advantage of the cylinder model is that the results can be applied more generally to a range of dynamically similar flows. In addition to the in-stream emergent macrophytes and tall riparian vegetation already considered there are many other practical examples of flow through fixed obstructions arranged in arrays. Agricultural fields contain rigid obstructions (crops), typically arranged in regular rows, and in urban areas closely-spaced structures such as buildings and wind farms form similar arrays (Rominger and Nepf 2011). Piers and jetties are also often supported by pile groups which are typically square, circular or hexagonal in cross-section (Ball et al. 1996).

## 3.5 Literature Review Summary

This literature review has shown that emergent vegetation has a significant impact on the hydraulic resistance in rivers and wetlands. Many publications detail that the physical characteristics of natural vegetation are highly variable and that vegetation encompasses a wide range of scales. Laboratory experiments by other researchers have commonly idealised vegetation as rigid cylinders. While this is clearly an approximation this review has been able to conclude that this is sufficient to approximate real flows. Models have typically used smooth circular cylinders at low to medium turbulence intensity. However vegetation is rarely perfectly circular and often has fixed separation points. As a result, the drag coefficient is relatively high for isolated stems or trunks ( $C_D \approx 2$ ), even those with approximately circular shapes. If  $C_D$  is based on the area of the main stem foliage increases  $C_D$  even further. With circular cylinders in turbulent flows  $C_D$  (and also  $C_{D_V}$ ) is close to 1 (or lower), which is clearly less than that of vegetation. The drag coefficient also varies significantly with *Re* which is again different to (relatively rigid) vegetation. This review has shown that square cylinders have drag coefficients which are closer to isolated stems and trunks but these have not been used to model emergent vegetation in bulk.

Thus, this research measures the drag on rigid, emergent square cylinders with moderate *TI* (~10%, of the same order as river flow) to develop a more realistic model for emergent vegetation with fixed separation points. The drag coefficients of cylinders in staggered pairs, which may also represent architectural structures, have not been measured as a function of their stream-wise and cross-stream spacing. This has been achieved as part of the present research as detailed in chapter 6. Further experiments build upon this work by investigating the same effects influencing drag (shielding and blockage) in arrays as described in chapter 7. The aim of these experiments is to determine the array-averaged drag coefficients of a number of different arrays thus providing a method of estimating the drag on vegetation.

# 4 General Methodology and Preliminary Tests

Chapters 4 to 7 consider the laboratory experiments conducted as part of the present study. These chapters restrict themselves to the physics of the idealised model. This chapter explains some aspects of the general methodology applied in subsequent chapters and gives the details of some preliminary tests. Section 4.1 begins by introducing the laboratory equipment. Its limitations are then considered and details regarding calibration tests are given. Aspects of the general methodology are also included throughout this section. Sections 4.2 and 4.3 provide a baseline description of the flow behaviour within the unobstructed laboratory flume at a typical Reynolds number. Section 4.2 describes the drag on the flume base and sidewalls by determining a suitable value of Manning's coefficient. Manning's coefficient is found to be a function of Reynolds number, based on hydraulic radius, which approaches an asymptotic constant at high Reynolds number. However, a slightly higher value is appropriate as a simple approximation for a typical Reynolds number based on operating limits of the flume. This chapter then concludes with Section 4.3 which considers the development of vertical and cross-stream velocity profiles. Results indicate that the vertical velocity profiles are non-uniform even close to the test section inlet. Boundary layers are found to be consistent with the log-law and the cross-stream velocity profiles are found to be approximately uniform.

# 4.1 Laboratory Equipment and General Methodology



## 4.1.1 Pariser Laboratory Flume

Figure 4.1 - Photograph of the laboratory flume. Flow enters the flume test section from the right of the photograph.

Experiments were conducted in a re-circulating flume in the hydraulics laboratory in the Pariser building at the University of Manchester, as shown in Figure 4.1. The flume is 5 m in length with a square cross-section of side 300 mm. The width of the flume varies slightly along the length but the difference is no more than  $\pm$  5 mm. The walls are made of glass which can be regarded as completely smooth. The bed is made from resin, the roughness of which is unknown. Manning's coefficient will be determined later by experiment (see section 4.2).

A schematic sketch of the flume which illustrates the path of water is shown in Figure 4.2. More detailed sketches of the inlet (aerial-view) and outflow (side-view) arrangements are shown in Figure 4.3 and Figure 4.4 respectively. After the pump is switched on water from the tank is pumped into the lower part of the upstream pre-flume section. The water then rises up through the pre-flume section (the grey region in Figure 4.3). When the water level rises above the base of the flume it starts to flow towards the test section. The cross-section of the upstream pre-flume section of the upstream of the flume inlet.



Figure 4.2 - Side-view schematic sketch of the flume. The vertical scale has been exaggerated. Arrows indicate the flow direction.



Figure 4.3 - Aerial view schematic sketch of the upstream pre-flume section and inlet.

Downstream of the flume test section there is an outlet with an adjustable overflow weir, which is controlled by a wheel as shown in Figure 4.4. The width of the outlet section is constant at 30 cm, equal to that of the flume test section. When the height of the weir is raised (above a certain level) the flow must back up in order to pass over it. This tends to increase the depth of flow within the test section. If the flow rate and weir height are left unchanged the flow soon approaches a steady state. At the outlet, water flows over the weir, enters a vertical pipe and refills the tank below. Water continuously circulates throughout the flume for the duration of each experiment. After each experiment, the pump is switched off and the water in the test section empties via the outlet refilling the tank below.



Figure 4.4 - Side-view schematic detail sketch of the flume outlet.

#### 4.1.2 Flow Meter

Nominal flow rates of up to roughly 1800 litres per minute were set by a flow meter. More accurate values were then obtained by measuring the total volume of flow passing through in a known period of time. To avoid flooding the laboratory, the flume was never run too close to capacity. The maximum depth used in this study did not exceed 250 mm. With the cylinders present the upstream flow typically backed up to such an extent that the maximum depth was reached before the maximum flow rate. Also, at high flow rates the free-surface level occasionally fluctuated visibly and the pump audibly struggled to maintain steady flow. The tank was nearly full when the flume was empty so no more water could be added. As only steady flows are considered in this study, this also limited the range of flow rates which could be tested.

To estimate the uncertainty in flow meter readings two separate tests were conducted at a mid-range flow rate (nominally 800 l/min =  $0.0133m^3/s$ ). The first test investigated drift in flow rate with time. The accumulated volume was measured a number of times over a period of five hours. Intervals of 5 minutes (300 s) were used initially but these increased over time to 30 minutes (1800s). The results are shown in Figure 4.5.



Figure 4.5 - Accumulated volume vs. time at 0.0133 m<sup>3</sup>/s.

The mean flow rate is estimated at 0.1334 m<sup>3</sup>/s via linear regression (dashed line). This provides an excellent fit for the data over the entire range. If instead only the first hour (3600 s) is considered the estimate only changes to 0.1332 m<sup>3</sup>/s (a 0.2% difference). It is therefore concluded that any drift in flow rate over time is negligible. The flow rate was estimated in a similar manner to this test in experiments where the flow rate is unchanged e.g. cylinder pair drag measurements. The uncertainty in the flow rate is therefore considered negligible in these tests.

The second test was to estimate the standard deviation of independent flow rate measurements. The time taken for the volume to increase by 1000 I (nominally 75s) was measured 20 times. Allowing for a reaction time of 0.2s, both starting and stopping the watch, the error is negligible at only 0.4 / 75 = 0.5 %. The computed flow rate for each observation is shown in Figure 4.6.



Figure 4.6 - Flow rate vs. the number of the observation at 0.0133 m<sup>3</sup>/s.

The mean flow rate is 0.01334 m<sup>3</sup>/s, the same as in the longer term test. Individual observations departed little from this with estimates ranging between 0.01323 m<sup>3</sup>/s and 0.01350 m<sup>3</sup>/s (a maximum difference of 1.2% from the mean). The standard deviation is only 0.6% of the mean value. The flow rate was estimated in a similar manner to this test in experiments where Q is variable e.g. estimation of Manning's coefficient of the bare channel or array-averaged drag coefficients. The uncertainty in the flow rate is therefore considered negligible in these tests when compared to, for example, the channel slope.

#### 4.1.3 Slope

The slope of the flume test section is controlled by a wheel which raises one end of the flume relative to the other. The wheel is underneath the test section close to the inlet as shown in Figure 4.1. In this study slopes between 0.00067 and 0.02134 have been used.

To calibrate the slope both ends of the test section were closed and sealed with putty. The test section was then filled with water which was assumed to settle to a horizontal level under gravity. The slope was calculated as the difference in depth, on locations either end of the test section, divided by their separation. The wheel positions are marked so the same slope can be found again by returning the wheel to its previous position. Depths along the lateral

centreline of the channel were measured with a point gauge to a precision of 0.1 mm. From repeated measurements it was estimated that an accuracy,  $H_{error}$  of ±0.3 mm was achievable when the water was still. The uncertainty in the slope measurement,  $S_{error}$  can therefore be estimated as:

$$S_{error} = \frac{2 H_{error}}{L_c} = \frac{2 \times \pm 0.3 \times 10^{-3}}{5} = \pm 1.2 \times 10^{-4}$$
(4.1)

where  $L_c$  is the length of the flume, the uncertainty of which is assumed negligible. At small slopes the percentage uncertainty in this measurement is very large (17.9% at *S* = 0.00067) but this decreases dramatically at larger slopes reaching 0.6% by *S* = 0.02134.

#### 4.1.4 Achieving Uniform Flow

Several experiments required uniform flow. To achieve this, the slope and flow rate were first set to the desired value. The depth along the lateral centreline of the channel was then measured with the point gauge. When the depth fluctuated this was positioned such that it was in contact with the free surface for roughly half the time. For bare channel, one-cylinder and cylinder pair experiments, depth measurements were then taken close to the flume inlet and outlet. For cylinder array experiments depth measurements were taken upstream and downstream of the array. The weir height was then adjusted iteratively until these depths were in close agreement. Finally, the depth was checked at several sections along the length of the flume to ensure that the flow was indeed uniform. For the uniform condition all measurements agreed to within  $\pm 1$  mm in the bare channel and to within  $\pm 2$  mm for flow surrounding cylinder arrays. These values are taken as the uncertainty of depth measurements in these respective experiments. Measured depths are of the order of 100 mm so the error is only of the order of 1%. When the flume was filled with arrays of cylinders local depth variations were present close to the cylinder surfaces but these were negligible in relation to the overall flow depth.

Measurements of the depth, slope and flow rate are used in momentum balances to estimate Manning's coefficient for the bare channel (section 4.2) and  $C_{D_V}$  in arrays (section 7.2). The dominant source of error is the uncertainty in slope measurements which is an order of magnitude higher than that of the rest of the equipment (at a maximum of 17.9%). Errors are

estimated in (section 4.2 and section 7.2) from the uncertainty in slope and depth measurements but the uncertainty in flow rate is considered negligible.

#### 4.1.5 Cylinders

The cylinders used were square in cross-section and constructed from aluminium which is sufficiently rigid that the potential restoring force is much greater than the inertial force of the flow. The height of the cylinders is 250 mm coinciding with the safe capacity of the flume so all the cylinders were emergent at all times. The majority of experiments were conducted with cylinders of side 1.5 inches (38 mm) giving a cross-sectional blockage ratio, D/B of 12.7%. This is much larger than in many similar studies with large arrays of circular cylinders. For example, Cheng and Nguyen (2011) used diameters ranging from 3.2 mm to 8.3 mm (1.1% to 2.8% blockage) and Tanino and Nepf (2008) used a diameter of 6.4 mm (1.6% and 3.2% blockage in two flumes of different widths). Larger cylinders were chosen for two main reasons. Firstly, this enabled the drag force and stream-wise velocities along cylinder centrelines to be measured more accurately than if cylinders of a smaller width had been used. This was not a concern for the other papers mentioned as their main focus was the measurement of array-averaged drag. Secondly, using larger cylinders (with comparable velocities) allowed this study to reach higher Reynolds numbers. The drag coefficient of a square cylinder at high Reynolds number is anticipated to be a much weaker function of inflow conditions. In order to achieve similar solid volume fractions to studies with thinner cylinders the array length is similar in relation to depth or hydraulic radius but the arrays consist of many fewer cylinders.

The same cylinders were used for experiments with individual cylinders, cylinder pairs and much larger arrays so that the blockage ratios are equal and the Reynolds numbers are comparable. In addition, cylinders with a width of 0.75 inches (16 mm) were also used for the measurement of drag on pairs of cylinders to investigate the effects of blockage ratio on drag coefficients.

The cylinders were all free-standing with the exception of the one attached to the force balance. In most cases their weight was sufficient to keep them in position. When necessary additional masses were placed on top of some of the cylinders to prevent them from moving at higher flow rates.

### 4.1.6 Force Balance

Drag forces were recorded with a Cussons Single Component Force Balance. A photograph of this equipment is shown in Figure 4.7. The top of the force balance is attached to a support frame which rests on a set of rails parallel to and above the flume. Four bars extend downwards from the force balance and are attached to the top of a cylinder via a base plate.



Figure 4.7 - Photograph of the Cussons Single Component Force Balance.

During the experiments the cylinder was suspended in the flow as shown in Figure 4.8. The height of the cylinder is greater than the maximum depth so the base plate is always above the free surface. To ensure that loads are transferred from the cylinder to the force balance there is a small gap between the cylinder and the base of the flume. The gap is less than 2 mm which is negligible in relation to flow depth.


Figure 4.8 - Schematic sketch of the force balance setup during experiments.

The inside of the force balance is shown in Figure 4.9. When a lateral load is applied to the force balance the rod moves and the thin plate above deflects. The output voltage of the strain gauge varies linearly with this deflection. Assuming that the material behaves linearly and elastically, the force acting on it is therefore a linear function of the output voltage.



#### Strain Gauge Calibration

For the purposes of calibration, loads were applied to the force balance via a hook and wheel system as shown in Figure 4.10. A piece of string was tied to a hook and pulled over a wheel on one side of the force balance. The string hung downwards from the wheel. Masses were attached to the bottom of the string and suspended above the base of the flume. This wheel and hook ensured that the loads were applied horizontally in the same direction as mean flow in the cylinder experiments.



Figure 4.10 - Schematic sketch of one side of the force balance during calibration.

The strain gauge was then calibrated by relating the output voltage to a known applied load. For the initial calibration, the mass on one side of the force balance was increased from 0 to 0.5 kg (roughly coinciding with the maximum load of 5 N) in 0.1 kg intervals. Voltages were measured for one minute at 200 Hz. The masses were then removed one at a time and the voltage was recorded for unloading. The process was then repeated for the other side of the force balance. Figure 4.11 shows the output voltage as a function of the applied load (assuming that the mass of the string is negligible). The dashed line is an appropriate fit found by linear regression and can be described by:

$$F = -0.0028 + 8.059 V_{output} \tag{4.2}$$

where  $V_{output}$  is the average output voltage in volts and F is the applied force in Newtons.



Figure 4.11 - Strain gauge calibration: weight vs. voltage.

The drag force can be calculated from Eq. (4.2) providing that the force balance is aligned with the mean flow direction. The correlation coefficient,  $R^2 > 0.9999$  indicating that the expression provides an excellent fit for the measured values. Figure 4.11 also clearly demonstrates that the difference between loading and unloading is negligible. The strain gauge therefore behaves linearly and elastically as anticipated.

When a single experiment lasted over one day the strain gauge calibration was tested with two known masses before each use to ensure that the calibration coefficients did not change. The difference between measured and known forces was always less than 2% or the gauge was recalibrated. Typically this was only necessary every few weeks but recalibration was necessary more often if the force balance had been recently moved or used frequently. For the initial recalibrations the process was repeated exactly as above. For time efficiency in later calibrations the process was modified so that only 5 voltages were recorded with applied loads between -0.98 N and 2.94 N. The range of forces used for calibration always covered the entire range of measured forces in the experiments and  $R^2$  was consistently greater than 0.999. To check changes in calibration over a shorter time period, the strain gauge was calibrated immediately before and after the large regular array drag experiment (see section 7.1). This was assumed to be a worst case scenario as it involved moving the force balance twice which seemed to alter the calibration in preliminary tests. Within the range of measured drag forces the magnitude of the discrepancy between values, calculated using the two different sets of calibration constants, was less than 4%.

#### Mean and RMS Drag Force Convergence

Convergence tests were conducted to determine an appropriate length of time for drag force measurements. The aim was to ensure that the time period was sufficiently long that the computed mean and root mean square drag are an accurate representation of the values computed over a much longer period. Initially strain gauge measurements on an isolated cylinder in the centre of the channel were recorded for twelve minutes at 200 Hz. Figure 4.12 shows the computed mean and root mean square drag coefficient (expressed as a percentage of the final value) as a function of time. The Reynolds number based on cylinder width is 15600.



Figure 4.12 - Drag convergence tests: mean and RMS drag coefficient vs. time.

Mean and root mean square drag coefficients initially fluctuate but soon begin to converge to a steady value. The mean drag coefficient is consistently within  $\pm 2\%$  of the final value after only 30 s. Root mean square drag takes slightly longer to converge but is consistently within  $\pm 2\%$  of the final value after 90 s. The test was repeated for several flows with Froude and Reynolds numbers typical of later experiments. Within 90 s quantities were again consistently within  $\pm 2\%$  of the final value. Conservatively an interval of two minutes (120 s) was chosen as the length of time for drag measurements in future experiments. Similar tests were conducted for measurements with two cylinders in various arrangements but the same period of two minutes was deemed appropriate.

### 4.1.7 Acoustic Doppler Velocimeter (ADV)

Velocities were measured with a Nortek AS Vectrino Acoustic Doppler Velocimeter (ADV), shown in Figure 4.13. The cylindrical main body of the ADV is suspended above the flume and a probe, at the end of a much thinner cylinder, extends into the flow. Pairs of short sound pulses are transmitted from the transducer at the centre of the probe. The sound then reflects from seeding particles suspended in the water which move with the same mean velocity as water particles. The reflected signal is then picked up by four receivers and the velocity is computed based on the measured change in frequency of the sound returned. Velocity components in the *x*, *y* and *z* directions are recorded simultaneously, a nominal distance of 50 mm in front of the probe, at a maximum output frequency of 200 Hz (NORTEK AS 2004).



Figure 4.13 - Photograph of the Nortek AS Vectrino Acoustic Doppler Velocimeter.

#### Accuracy and Uncertainty

The accuracy of velocity measurements is  $\pm 0.5\%$  of the measured value  $\pm 1$  mm/s. The magnitude of the typical Doppler uncertainty increases with increases in the user specified nominal velocity range. The velocity range was therefore adjusted to minimise uncertainty whilst capturing the entire range of velocities encountered. The range was typically set to  $\pm 1$  m/s but up to  $\pm 4$  m/s was necessary in the wake of a cylinder. At 25 Hz the Doppler uncertainty is 1% of the velocity range (NORTEK AS 2004). The uncertainty at 200 Hz is not listed.

To investigate the intrinsic signal noise of the ADV the velocity was measured in the centre of a wide bucket full of water. The measured mean velocity was less than 0.1 mm/s and the root mean square velocity was 2.35 mm/s. This noise would correspond to a turbulence intensity of 0.7% in the bare channel experiments, where the mean velocity was 0.35 m/s, which is an order of magnitude smaller than the typical measured values.

#### Mean Velocity and Turbulence Intensity Convergence with Respect to Time

Convergence tests for ADV measurements were conducted in a similar manner as for the drag forces. The aim was to ensure the time period is sufficiently long that the computed mean velocity and turbulence intensity are an accurate representation of the values computed over a much longer period. Measurements were taken in an unobstructed channel along the lateral centreline of the flume. The flow conditions are identical to those used for the measurement of vertical velocity profiles in the bare channel. The flow is uniform and the Reynolds number based on hydraulic radius is 26900. The measurements are taken 1 m (13.1 hydraulic radii) downstream of the inlet of the rectangular section of the flume. This experiment is described in more detail in section 4.3. Figure 4.14 shows the mean velocity and turbulence intensity as functions of depth calculated over time periods of 60 s and 300 s. The maximum absolute discrepancy between mean velocities computed over periods of 60 s and 300 s is negligible at 0.9%. The maximum absolute discrepancy between turbulence intensities computed over periods of 60 s and 300 s is much higher at 6.0%. However, over most of the depth the two values are much closer. Increasing the measurement interval slightly did not result in significant improvements in turbulence intensity convergence. The maximum difference between values computed over periods of 240 s and 300 s is still 3.0%.

One of the aims of later experiments is to compare the upstream turbulence intensity to the values in the wake of a cylinder. Turbulence intensity in the bare channel or upstream of a cylinder is of the order of 0.1. This is much smaller than that in the wake of a cylinder. For example the peak value is 0.47 in the wake of an isolated cylinder at a Reynolds number of 11200 based on cylinder diameter. This experiment is described in detail in section 5.2. A 6.0% discrepancy is tolerable as a difference of 0.006 is negligible compared to the peak turbulence intensity.

Based on these findings, an interval of one minute (60 s) was chosen as the minimum length of time for velocity measurements in future experiments. Convergence of ADV measurements in the wake of a cylinder was checked in a similar fashion. The same minimum period of one minute was deemed appropriate.



Figure 4.14 - Velocity convergence tests: (a) mean velocity and (b) turbulence intensity vs. depth, computed over various time periods.

#### Convergence of Mean v and w Velocity Components with Respect to Time

The convergence of  $\bar{v}$  and  $\bar{w}$  velocity components with respect to time were also monitored at 1 m downstream of the inlet to the flume test section, where the velocity was measured for three minutes (180 s). The aim of future experiments is to consider the size of  $\bar{v}$  and  $\bar{w}$  components in relation to  $\bar{u}$  (which is of the order of U). It is therefore useful to consider the (maximum with respect to position) absolute difference between the final mean velocity components and the value determined at time, expressed as a percentage of U. For  $\bar{v}$  components this decreases from 0.8% at 1 minute to 0.4% at 2 minutes. For  $\bar{w}$  components the difference decreases from 1.5% at 1 minute to 0.6% at 2 minutes. As these differences are small, the previously suggested interval of 60 s is judged to be satisfactory to compare the magnitudes of  $\bar{v}$  and  $\bar{w}$  components to that of U.

#### Mean Velocity and Turbulence Intensity Convergence with Respect to Frequency

ADV measurements were also checked for convergence with respect to the output frequency. The aim of this test was to ensure that the maximum output frequency of 200 Hz is sufficiently high that the computed mean velocities and turbulence intensities are independent of frequency. The flow conditions are identical to those used for the measurement of isolated cylinder velocity profiles. The flow is uniform and the Reynolds number based on cylinder diameter is 11200. This experiment is described in more detail in section 5.2. For frequency convergence tests, measurements were taken at two fixed locations and various output frequencies. The measurement locations were along the stream-wise centreline of the cylinder. The first location was 10D upstream of the cylinder centre and the second location was 2.25D downstream of the cylinder centre. These positions coincide with the maximum measured mean velocity and turbulence intensity respectively in the experiment detailed in section 5.2.

Figure 4.15 shows computed values of the mean velocity and turbulence intensity as functions of the ADV output frequency. The maximum values of mean velocity (10D upstream) and the turbulence intensity (2.25D downstream) both change very little with respect to output frequency. The maximum absolute percentage difference in either of these quantities is only 2.7% when the sampling interval is increased between 100 Hz and 200 Hz. The percentage

change in turbulence intensity 10D upstream of the cylinder with respect to frequency is more significant. The computed value at 100 Hz is 12.4% lower than the value at 200 Hz. However, the upstream turbulence intensity is small in relation to that in the wake of the cylinder. For example the turbulence intensity 10D upstream of the cylinder is 4.9 times smaller than the peak value 2.25D downstream. Similarly, the computed mean velocity 2.25D downstream of the cylinder at 150 Hz is 15.6% lower than the value computed at 200 Hz. However, the mean velocity 1.25D downstream is 9.1 times lower than maximum value 10D upstream. The larger percentage errors occur for the smaller absolute values. As the aim of experiments is generally to compare velocities at different locations these differences are less important. An output frequency of 200 Hz is therefore considered sufficient to obtain accurate measurements of the mean velocity and turbulence intensity.



Figure 4.15 - Computed mean velocity and turbulence intensity vs. output frequency of the ADV at locations 10D upstream (maximum mean velocity) and 2.25D downstream (maximum turbulence intensity) of the centre of an isolated cylinder.

## 4.2 Bare Channel Resistance

## 4.2.1 Aim

This short experiment provided a baseline description of the drag on the flume base and sidewalls in uniform flow within the unobstructed laboratory flume. The aim was to quantify flow resistance of the bare channel by determining a suitable value of Manning's coefficient. This value will be used later in cylinder experiments to provide an estimate of the drag coefficient. In uniform flow there is a balance between the down-slope component of weight and the net drag force. Manning's equation provides a means to distinguish between the drag on cylinders and the walls providing a suitable value of Manning's coefficient can be specified.

#### 4.2.2 Method

The slope was set to a constant value and the flow rate was set to a nominal value. The weir was then adjusted to achieve normal flow as described in section 4.1.4. This process was carried out for flow rates between 300 and 1650 litres per minute and for slopes of 0.00067, 0.00134 and 0.00217. Mean velocities are within the range between 0.18 m/s and 0.75 m/s and the Reynolds number based on hydraulic radius is between around 10000 and 50000.

The dominant sources of error in estimates of derived quantities ( $R_h^{2/3}S^{1/2}$  and n) are the uncertainty in slope and depth measurements. These are taken as ±1.2 x 10<sup>-4</sup> and ±1 mm respectively (see sections 4.1.3 and 4.1.4). The resulting upper and lower limits of derived quantities have been calculated and are shown as error bars on Figure 4.16 and Figure 4.17. The errors in mean velocity and Reynolds number are also shown on these figures but are too small to be clearly visible.

## 4.2.3 Results and Discussion

Flow resistance can be quantified in terms of Manning's equation (Eq. (2.10)):

$$U = \frac{1}{n} R_h^{2/3} \sqrt{S}$$

Figure 4.16 shows U vs.  $R_h^{2/3}\sqrt{S}$  such that the slope of the line is the reciprocal of Manning's coefficient. The data points at slopes of 0.00217 and 0.00134 conform roughly to a single line. One could argue that it is appropriate to base Manning's coefficient only on data from these

slopes due to the comparatively large errors at the lowest slope of 0.00067. A linear regression on these two data series gives  $n = 0.0109 \text{ m}^{-1/3}\text{s}$ . However, this value significantly underestimates Manning's coefficient for some of the data at S = 0.00067.



Figure 4.16 - U vs.  $R_h^{2/3}$  S<sup>1/2</sup> for uniform flow in the unobstructed channel. Error bars show the errors due to equipment uncertainties.

Figure 4.17 shows computed values of Manning's coefficient plotted against Reynolds number, defined in terms of hydraulic radius. The data collapse well onto a single curve consistent with the best fit function:

$$n = 0.0431e^{-8.98 \times 10^{-5} Re} + 0.00974 \tag{4.3}$$

where *n* is in m<sup>-1/3</sup>s. This suggests that at high Reynolds number Manning's coefficient can be taken as reasonably constant with a value close to 0.00974 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s. However, more data would be needed to confirm that this trend extends beyond the range considered here. This value is approached asymptotically and would typically underestimate the flow resistance over most of the measured range.



Figure 4.17 - Manning's coefficient vs. Reynolds number for uniform flow in the unobstructed channel. Error bars show the errors due to equipment uncertainties.

To obtain an estimate of flow resistance over the entire Reynolds number range, Eq. (4.3) could be used but this requires solving iteratively for *U*, *Re* and *n*. In addition, the large errors at the lowest slope mean that the curve fit may be unreliable at the lower Reynolds number range. A simpler approximation of Manning's coefficient can be obtained by noting that at Reynolds numbers between around 30000 and 50000 its value changes very little and can be treated as constant. For comparison, the value of Manning's coefficient ( $n = 0.0109 \text{ m}^{-1/3}$ s) computed via linear regression at slopes of 0.00217 and 0.00134 is also shown on Figure 4.17. This demonstrates that this value is a reasonable approximation over a range of 0.00067 do not conform to the line because uniform flow was typically achieved at lower Reynolds number. However, the data do conform to the line providing that Reynolds number is sufficiently high. An estimate of Manning's coefficient at moderate to high Reynolds numbers could have been determined in a different manner e.g. by considering only the data recorded for flow above a certain Reynolds number. However, in this instance the exact limit

chosen is arbitrary. In addition, as the data for high Reynolds numbers are in good agreement with this value of Manning's coefficient, considering a few additional data points would have little impact on the result.

#### 4.2.4 Conclusions

Manning's coefficient is a function of Reynolds number, based on hydraulic radius, which asymptotically approaches 0.00974 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s at high Reynolds number. However, for a typical Reynolds number based on the operating limits of the flume a value of 0.0109 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s is appropriate. For this approximation to be valid in future experiments any slope can be considered but wherever possible the Reynolds number should be greater than around 30000.

Typical values of Manning's coefficient for straight uniform artificially lined channels of different materials are shown in Table 4.1. Manning's coefficient for the channel used in this study is comparable to channels lined with Perspex, glass or smooth cement mortar and is significantly less than the typical values of concrete or dressed, jointed stone. The flume walls are made of glass so the results are consistent with published values for the flume bed material. The bed is made from resin, the roughness of which is unknown. However, reasonable agreement with values of glass lined channels in terms of Manning's coefficient suggests that the roughness of the base can also be regarded as negligible.

| Surface material       | $n\left(m^{-1/3}s ight)$ |
|------------------------|--------------------------|
| Present study          | ≈ 0.011                  |
| Perspex                | 0.009                    |
| Glass                  | 0.009 - 0.010            |
| Cement mortar          | 0.011 - 0.015            |
| Concrete               | 0.012 - 0.017            |
| Dressed, jointed stone | 0.013 - 0.020            |

Table 4.1 - Manning's coefficient for channels with the different surfaces.The flume in the present study is compared to typical values from Hamill (2001).

## 4.3 Bare Channel Velocity Profiles

#### 4.3.1 Aims

This experiment provided a baseline description of the flow behaviour within the unobstructed laboratory flume at a typical Reynolds number. This helps to distinguish flow features which are a result of the flume base and sidewalls from those which are a result of the cylinders in later experiments. Both vertical velocity profiles along the channel centre and cross-stream profiles at constant depth were considered. The first aim was to confirm that boundary layers obey the log-law. The second aim was to determine an estimate of the boundary layer depth. Based on this result, cross-stream profiles were measured above this level, within the freestream. The third aim was to determine the extent to which cross-stream velocity profiles can be regarded as uniform or symmetric about the *x*-axis. The fourth aim was to determine the distance at which velocity profiles are approximately fully developed. The fifth aim was to determine the friction velocity as well as the extent to which it varies over the cross-section and to compare the computed values to those obtained from a simplified momentum balance. The sixth aim was to measure cross-stream profiles of  $\vec{v}$  and  $\vec{w}$  components and determine their typical size in relation to the mean velocity. The seventh and final aim was to determine the upstream turbulence intensity.

## 4.3.2 Method

#### **Experiment Setup**

The slope was set to 0.00067, the flow rate was set to a nominal value of around 1000 litres per minute (0.0167 m<sup>3</sup>/s) and the weir height was set such that the upstream depth was uniform as described in section 4.1.4. The measured depth and velocity were 0.155 m and 0.35 m/s respectively giving a Reynolds number, based on hydraulic radius, of 26900. This is sufficiently high that Manning's coefficient changes little with increases in Reynolds number. Vertical and horizontal profiles were measured on separate occasions but with negligible difference in depth or flow rate.

The Acoustic Doppler Velocimeter (ADV) was used to measure mean velocities at various points in space. Both vertical and cross-stream velocity profiles were measured at four regular

intervals of 1 m (13.1 hydraulic radii) downstream of the inlet to the flume test section. Vertical velocity profiles were measured along the channel centreline. Cross-stream velocity profiles were measured at 1/3 of the depth from the surface which is above the boundary layer at the base of the flume. This will be demonstrated later.

## **Determining Fitted Velocity Profiles**

Fitted mean velocity profiles were computed for both the vertical and cross-stream directions. A schematic sketch of the assumed form of vertical velocity profiles is shown in Figure 4.7.





Within the boundary layer, near the base of the flume, mean velocities were assumed to satisfy the following equation for a turbulent boundary layer in the hydraulically smooth regime:

$$\frac{\bar{u}}{U} = \frac{1}{\kappa} \frac{u_{\tau}}{U} \ln\left(E \frac{u_{\tau} z}{v}\right) \qquad z \le \delta$$
(4.4)

where  $\kappa = 0.41$  and E = 7.76 are empirical constants from literature and the friction velocity,  $u_{\tau}$  is to be determined to give the best fit with the experimental data.

Velocities outside of the boundary layer were assumed to be uniform and equal to the freestream value,  $U_e(x)$ .

$$\frac{\bar{u}}{U} = \frac{U_e(x)}{U} \qquad z \ge \delta \tag{4.5}$$

Finding an appropriate best fit for velocity profiles is therefore a matter of determining appropriate values of  $U_e$  and  $u_{\tau}$ .

The boundary layer and free-stream intersect each other at  $z = \delta$ , where the velocity is equal to the free-stream value,  $U_e$ . Equating the terms on the right-hand side of Eq. (4.4) and Eq. (4.5) and rearranging for  $\delta$  gives the boundary layer depth:

$$\delta = \frac{v}{E u_{\tau}} e^{\frac{U_e(x)}{u_{\tau}}}$$
(4.6)

To determine an appropriate best fit the data were divided into two regions, which were analysed separately. This required an estimate of the boundary layer depth which is initially unknown. Once appropriate values of  $U_e$  and  $u_\tau$  have been found, the boundary layer depth can then be determined via Eq. (4.6). For consistency the computed boundary layer depth should lie between the two sets of data points.

The boundary layer depth was initially approximated from the following equation for the development of a turbulent boundary layer over a *flat plate* (White 1991):

$$\delta = 0.16 \, x \, Re^{-\frac{1}{7}} \tag{4.7}$$

where Reynolds number is based on the mean velocity and stream-wise distance. Points below the estimate of  $\delta$  were included in the best fit analysis for the boundary layer. Data at all four *x*-positions were combined to find a single value of  $u_{\tau}$ . Eq. (4.4) is implicit in terms of  $u_{\tau}$  so an appropriate value cannot be determined via linear regression. Instead, the inbuilt *FindFit[]* function in Wolfram Mathematica was used to determine the value of  $u_{\tau}$  which provided the best fit between the data and a function of the form of Eq. (4.4). Points above the estimate of  $\delta$  were included in the best fit analysis for the free-stream.  $U_e$  was computed as the average of the measured velocities at that particular *x*-location. Once estimates of  $U_e$  and  $u_{\tau}$  were found, Eq. (4.6) imposes a new value for the boundary layer depth. An iterative procedure was then adopted which re-computed  $u_{\tau}$ ,  $U_e$  and  $\delta$  until the subdivision of data points into the boundary layer or free-stream, for the purpose of analysis, was consistent with the predicted boundary layer depths. A similar procedure was adopted to compute the best fit cross-stream velocity profiles. Near the wall, velocities were again assumed to be consistent with a hydraulically smooth logarithmic boundary layer. However, far from the wall the velocity is no longer constant. Initial inspection of the data revealed that the cross-stream velocities actually increase slightly away from the centre of the channel, contrary to what we might expect, consistent with a parabolic profile. Outside of the boundary layer cross-stream velocities are therefore described by:

$$\frac{\bar{u}}{U} = \frac{U_e(x)}{U} \left( \alpha \left( \frac{y}{B} \right)^2 + 1 \right)$$
(4.8)

where y = 0 is located at the lateral centreline of the flume,  $\alpha$  is a model constant, independent of x, and  $U_e(x)$  is the estimated channel centreline velocity. The same symbol,  $U_e(x)$  is used for vertical and cross-stream profiles as they are the velocity at the same point in space; outside of the boundary layer, near the base of the flume, at each x-location.

The procedure for determining constants for cross-stream profiles was as follows: (i) Estimate the boundary layer depth and assign data points to the appropriate regions. From initial inspection of the data it appears that boundary layers are confined to only a very small region of the flow. It was therefore initially assumed that only one measurement location on either side of the flume was located within the boundary layer. (ii) Determine the values of constants  $\alpha$ ,  $u_{\tau}$  and  $U_e(x)$  which give the best fit with experimental data using the *FindFit[]* function in Wolfram Mathematica.  $\alpha$  and  $U_e(x)$  were computed for each particular value of x.  $u_{\tau}$  was calculated as a single value which applies at all four x locations. In addition,  $u_{\tau}$  was assumed to be the same on both sides of the flume and the best fit was found in terms of the absolute distance from the nearest wall. (iii) Collapse all the data outside of the boundary layer to a single curve by dividing the mean velocity by  $U_e(x)$ . Then use *FindFit[*] to determine a new value of  $\alpha$  which is independent of x and recalculate  $U_e(x)$ , for each x-location, using the new value of  $\alpha$ . (iv) Repeat step (iii) until changes between  $\alpha$  and  $U_e(x)$  in subsequent iterations are negligible. (v) Recalculate the boundary layer depth from where the two regions intersect and repeat steps (ii) to (iv) until the boundary layer positions are consistent with the equations used in the best fit analysis.

The method of analysis used in fitting both vertical and cross-stream velocity profiles has some deficiencies. In particular, the choice of which data points should be included in the boundary layer and which should be included in the free-stream, for the purpose of analysis, is somewhat arbitrary. To mitigate this effect it was ensured that the computed boundary layer depth was consistent with the regions to which data points were initially assigned. However, several solutions which satisfied this were possible depending on the initial value of  $\delta$ . The computed boundary layer depth was highly sensitive to its initial assumed location but the computed friction velocity and free-stream velocity did not change by more than 2%. It will also be shown later that generally, excellent agreement is obtained between the measured values and the fitted curves.

## 4.3.3 Results and Discussion

#### **Vertical Mean Velocity Profiles**

The measured mean vertical velocity profiles along the lateral centreline at a stream-wise distance x from the inlet are shown in Figure 4.19.



Figure 4.19 - Measured vertical velocity profiles in the unobstructed channel measured at various stream-wise distances from the inlet, *x*.

Results clearly indicate an increase in boundary layer depth and free-stream velocity with downstream distance. The velocity profile is highly non-uniform even at 1 m (13.1 hydraulic radii) from the inlet and continues to develop, to some degree, over the measured range. However, at more than 2 m (26.2 hydraulic radii) downstream of the inlet the velocity is a relatively weak function of x. There is only a relatively small difference between mean velocity profiles at 2 m and 4 m (26.2 and 52.5 hydraulic radii) and negligible difference between mean velocity profiles at 3 m and 4 m (39.9 and 52.5 hydraulic radii). The depth of the boundary layer increases with x but the velocity is consistently uniform above half the depth. It was this observation that influenced the decision to measure cross-stream profiles at one third of the depth from the free surface. This is clearly outside of the boundary layer near the base of the flume.

Fitted velocity profiles for each of the four locations are shown in Figure 4.20. From 2 m downstream the boundary layer is adequately described by the equation for a turbulent boundary layer with a single value of  $u_{\tau} = 0.0511U$ .



Figure 4.20 - Fitted vertical velocity profiles in the unobstructed channel. Measurement locations are: (a) 1 m, (b) 2 m, (c) 3 m and (d) 4 m downstream of the inlet.

The form of the log-law (and the value of constants *E* and  $\kappa$ ) which was used to provide the best fit was selected based on the assumption that the base can be considered hydraulically smooth. White (1991) suggests that this assumption is valid for ( $k_s < 4\nu/u_\tau$ ). This corresponds to a surface roughness,  $k_s$  of less than 0.2 mm. The roughness of the base is not expected to substantially exceed this value so the assumption seems reasonable.

To determine fitted vertical velocity profiles the log-law was assumed to apply throughout the boundary layer. However, other investigators have suggested that the log-law is only valid for  $30 < y^+ < 1000$  (see section 2.5.1). The applicability of the log-law in this laboratory experiment is now discussed in terms of an order of magnitude approximation for the range of  $y^+$  values based on the fitted value of  $u_{\tau}$ . Underneath the log-law region a viscous sublayer and buffer region would be expected. The lower limit of  $\gamma^+ = 30$  corresponds to a distance of less than 2 mm (1.1% of the flow depth) which is negligible compared to the overall boundary layer thickness and is far below of the range of measured depths. The upper limit of  $\gamma^+ = 1000$ corresponds to a distance of 0.056m above the base of the flume (36.1% of the depth). The boundary layer depth is difficult to determine accurately because the free-stream velocity is approached asymptotically. However, the maximum computed boundary depth is close to 50% (Figure 4.1 (d)). This would tend to suggest that the log-law holds true in the present experiment for  $y^+$  up to 1390, above the suggested limit of applicability. This difference could be due in part to the uncertainty in estimating  $\delta$  and  $u_{\tau}$  (based on typical values of the log-law constants). However, the upper limits of 1000 and 1390 are the same order of magnitude. Data from other authors are typically plotted on a log-scale and only begin to depart from the log-law as  $y^+$  increases above 1000. Within this context, the depth of the boundary layer in the present study does not substantially exceed this value. This would tend to explain why the log-law provided an adequate fit throughout the boundary layer. Above the  $y^+$  limit of 1000, velocities within the boundary layer tend to deviate from the log-law towards the free-stream value. In the present experiment  $\gamma^+ < 1000$  for the majority of the boundary layer so if this behaviour occurs it is restricted to a relatively narrow region. The velocity at  $y^+ = 1000$  (36.1%) of the depth above the flume base) is already close to the free-stream value so any deviation from the log-law above this limit is relatively small.

## Vertical Turbulence Intensity Profiles

Figure 4.21 shows the measured turbulence intensity along the lateral centreline at various stream-wise distances from the inlet. The turbulence intensity is reasonably constant over a large portion of the depth increasing slightly towards the base of the flume where mean velocity gradients are largest. The turbulence intensity, 1 m from the inlet, outside of the boundary layer is of the order of 10%. Turbulence intensity decays with downstream distance. Between 1 m and 2 m the decrease is pronounced but further downstream turbulence intensity begins to decline at a much slower rate.



Figure 4.21 - Vertical turbulence intensity profiles in the unobstructed channel measured at various stream-wise distances, *x* from the inlet.

A turbulence intensity of the order of 10% corresponds to the high turbulence case (5 - 20%) defined by Chin (2012). Such values may typically be associated with high speed flows through complex geometries. This is significant because the turbulence intensity in the present study is of the same order as a normal boundary layer in geophysical flows. 10% TI is much higher than in the other laboratory studies measuring the drag on an isolated square cylinder reviewed in chapter 3. Values from these studies range from 0.06% (Norberg 1993) to 2% (Lyn et al. 1995) corresponding to low (< 1%) and medium (1 - 5%) turbulence cases. Low turbulence is typical of high quality wind tunnels and medium turbulence is typical of high speed flows through simple geometries. However, it will be shown in chapter 5 that turbulence intensity has little effect on the drag coefficient as reasonable agreement with different investigators is achieved over a wide range of flows. The turbulence intensity in the present study is closer to that of river flows, than these experiments by other authors. Depth-averaged turbulence intensities in sand and gravel-bed rivers from Church et al. (2012) vary between 10.9% and 17.2% which also correspond to the high turbulence case. In this regard the laboratory conditions in the present study are closer to the scenario being simulated than the heavily idealised laboratory conditions of other experiments with isolated square cylinders. The turbulence intensity in these studies is justifiably lower as their experiments were not attempting to simulate flow through naturally occurring channels such as rivers.

#### **Cross-stream Mean Velocity Profiles**

The measured cross-stream velocity profiles at four downstream locations are shown in Figure 4.22. The profiles appear reasonably symmetric about the channel centreline. Stream-wise velocity components appear to increase slightly away from the centre of the channel, contrary to what we might expect, and the curvature appears almost parabolic in form. The velocity close to the walls begins to decrease again reminiscent of a turbulent boundary layer. It is also clear from the data that the velocity increases with downstream distance across the entire channel width. This is to be expected as measurements were taken above the boundary layer at the base of the flume. At this depth the average velocity increases with downstream distance, as the boundary layer develops, to satisfy the continuity principle. This change in velocity with downstream distance is in fact relatively small.



Figure 4.22 - Measured cross-stream velocity profiles in the unobstructed channel.

Fitted cross-stream velocity profiles in the unobstructed channel are shown in Figure 4.23. It is clear that the model mostly provides good agreement between measured and fitted values. It has been assumed that data points closest to the wall are located within the log-law region of a turbulent boundary layer. A value of  $u_{\tau} = 0.0199$  m/s was selected to give the best fit with the experimental data. However, only a few data points are located within the assumed boundary layer. More data close to the wall would have been useful to confirm that the boundary layer is indeed logarithmic over a significant distance and to make a reliable estimate of  $u_{\tau}$  but it was unfortunately not possible to measure any closer to the walls with the available equipment. The fact that so few data points are located within the boundary layer is of extra the drag on the sidewalls significantly reduces the velocity in only a negligible fraction of the flow.



Figure 4.23 - Fitted cross-stream velocity profiles in the unobstructed channel. Measurement locations are: (a) 1 m, (b) 2 m, (c) 3 m and (d) 4 m downstream of the inlet.

For the parabolic section towards the centre of the flume,  $\alpha = 0.229$  was selected to give the best fit with experimental data. This value is invariant under downstream distance. The assumed parabolic profile is a simplified approximation and there is some uncertainty in values of empirical constants. However, agreement with the model demonstrates that the mean velocity profile is almost symmetric across most of the flume. The curvature of the parabola is also relatively small indicating that the flow is approximately uniform outside of the boundary layer.

#### Cross-stream Profiles of Mean v and w Velocity Components

Figure 4.24 shows the measured  $\bar{v}$  and  $\bar{w}$  components as a function of cross-stream position. The magnitude of  $\bar{v}$  is not symmetric about the channel centreline as may have been anticipated. However,  $\bar{w}$  profiles are reasonably symmetric about the centre of the channel. The vertical component of velocity is upwards in the centre and downwards closer to the walls. This suggests that in the *y*-*z* plane, a secondary flow circulates in the anticlockwise direction for negative *y* and in the clockwise direction for positive *y*. This is sketched in Figure 4.25. The magnitude of  $\bar{w}$  components typically decreases with increasing upstream distance. The results demonstrate that mean  $\bar{v}$  and  $\bar{w}$  components are small (although not negligible) compared to the scale of the mean flow. The magnitude of  $\bar{v}$  is consistently less than 0.2 *U* and the magnitude of  $\bar{w}$  is consistently less than 0.1 *U*.



(a)

(b)

Figure 4.24 - Temporally averaged velocity components: a) cross-stream and b) vertical measured in the cross-stream direction at various stream-wise distances, *x* from the inlet.



Figure 4.25 - Temporally averaged *v-w* velocity vectors across the flume width and a schematic sketch of secondary flow circulation. Velocities are averaged across all for *x*-locations.

#### 4.3.4 Conclusions

Vertical velocity profiles are highly non-uniform and continue to develop to some degree over the measured range. The boundary layer is well described by the log-law and the friction velocity is constant, with respect to x, for  $x \ge 2$  m (26.2 hydraulic radii). The boundary layer depth increases with x but the velocity is consistently uniform above half the depth. For this reason, it was decided that cross-stream profiles would be measured at one third of the depth from the free surface as this is clearly outside of the boundary layer. This will also be the ratio of the depth at which stream-wise velocity profiles are measured in the flow surrounding an isolated cylinder or pairs of tandem cylinders.

Cross-stream velocity profiles, near to the sidewalls, are also well described by the equation for a turbulent boundary layer. A good fit for the laboratory measurements is obtained using the same values of  $u_{\tau}$  and  $\delta$  for both sides of the channel indicating that the boundary layers are almost symmetric with respect to the *y*-axis. The boundary layer width is small compared to the channel width indicating that the drag on the sidewalls reduces the velocity significantly in only a negligible fraction of the flow. Fitted profiles, outside of the boundary layer, are parabolic in form with velocities decreasing slightly towards the channel centre. The model provides a good fit for the experimental data indicating that cross-stream profiles are indeed reasonably symmetric. The curvature of the parabola is also relatively small indicating that the flow is approximately uniform outside of the boundary layer. With similar inflow conditions, cross-stream velocity profiles in the open channel can therefore be approximated as uniform. In addition, with one or more cylinders present it would be expected that any large deviations from the mean velocity in the cross-stream direction are due to the obstruction as opposed to the flume walls. This suggests that in numerical models for the flow around cylinders it may be sufficient to use symmetry planes, as opposed to walls, for the sidewall boundary conditions. However, to confirm this it should first be checked that the cross-sectional blockage ratio (the ratio of cylinder width to channel width) is not sufficiently high to substantially alter the drag coefficient in isolated cylinder experiments.

At distances greater than around 2 m (26.2 hydraulic radii) downstream of the inlet, changes in both vertical and cross-stream profiles are relatively small. It can therefore be concluded that in future experiments, with similar flow conditions, cylinders should be placed at least this far downstream wherever possible. The exact location of the cylinder will then have only a small impact on the drag force.

Results indicate that the friction velocity does vary to some extent around the wetted perimeter. The friction velocity on sidewalls at one third of the depth is 0.0199 m/s. This is 11.2% higher than the value of 0.0179 m/s at the base along the channel centreline. For the purposes of comparison, a rough estimate of the friction velocity,  $u_{\tau}$  can be obtained by assuming that the flow is fully developed and that friction is constant around the wetted perimeter. The shear force is then equal to the down-slope component of weight:

$$u_{\tau Prediction} = \sqrt{g R_h S} = \sqrt{9.81 \frac{0.155}{1 + (2 \times 0.155/0.302)} 0.00067} = 0.0224 m/s$$

This prediction is crude with absolute differences of 12.6% and 25.1% for the measured crossstream and vertical profiles respectively.

The upstream turbulence intensity in the unobstructed flume is of the order of 10%, the same order as river flow, and is approximately uniform over most of the depth.

# 5 Laboratory Experiments with an Isolated Cylinder

Chapters 5 to 7 consider the laboratory experiments describing the flow around square cylinders which have been conducted as part of the present study. This chapter concerns the relatively simple case of the flow around an isolated cylinder. Section 5.1 begins the chapter with a series of experiments which have been conducted to determine the mean and root mean square drag coefficient over a range of flow conditions. Most significantly, the mean drag coefficient was determined for normal flow and compared to the experimental results of various authors. The results clearly demonstrate that the drag coefficient is reasonably constant over a wide range of conditions. In particular, the drag coefficient is shown to be insensitive to Reynolds number, turbulence intensity, blockage ratio and aspect ratio, H/D. In addition, the root mean square drag coefficient was found to be a function of upstream Reynolds number, based on hydraulic radius, which approaches an asymptotic constant at high Reynolds number. This value is in close agreement with the experiments by Yen and Liu (2011) at higher Reynolds number suggesting that this value is a good approximation of  $C_{D_{rms}}$ beyond the range considered here. Section 5.2 describes a short experiment which considers the stream-wise velocity profile surrounding a cylinder. The results are compared to that of the laboratory experiment by Lyn et al. (1995). Section 5.3 concludes the chapter with a brief summary.

# 5.1 Isolated Cylinder Drag

## 5.1.1 Aims

The main aim of this experiment was to determine the mean drag coefficient for uniform flow surrounding an isolated square cylinder in the centre of the flume. This value will be compared to results of other studies to determine the influence of Reynolds number, turbulence intensity, blockage ratio and aspect ratio (H/D) on the drag coefficient. The secondary aim of the uniform flow tests was to evaluate the validity of a simplified momentum balance, using the value of Manning's coefficient determined in section 4.2. Drag force predictions are compared to direct strain gauge measurements. Normal depth predictions computed using the best fit value of the drag coefficient were compared to point gauge measurements.

Additional measurements were taken with non-uniform flows. The main aim of these tests was to examine the extent of the variability of the drag coefficient with upstream depth. Firstly, drag force measurements, at fixed flow rate, were compared to model values with a constant drag coefficient. Secondly, the mean drag coefficient determined over a range of uniform and non-uniform conditions was compared to the value determined for uniform flow only.

The final aim was to determine the root mean square drag coefficient. Data for both uniform and non-uniform flows were plotted as a function of upstream Reynolds number, based on hydraulic radius.

## 5.1.2 Method

#### **Experiment Setup**

An isolated square cylinder of side 38 mm was placed in the centre of the flume giving a crosssectional blockage ratio (D/B) of 0.127. This is shown in Figure 5.1. Experiments were conducted at three distinct slopes: 0.00067, 0.00134 and 0.00217 and covered most of the practical range of upstream depths for the flume (58 mm < H < 238 mm).



Figure 5.1 - Schematic sketch of the isolated cylinder experimental setup. The blockage ratio, *D/B* is 12.7%.

Three separate sets of measurements were taken. The first set was recorded at seven flow rates between 0.0068 m<sup>3</sup>/s and 0.0302 m<sup>3</sup>/s. Under these conditions the flow depth may have been uniform or it may have been non-uniform. Data for uniform flows are analysed separately.

To achieve uniform flow, the downstream weir height was adjusted until the depths at the inlet and outlet agreed to within 1 mm. The inlet and outlet were used as control points so that it was possible to evaluate the validity of a momentum balance. This approach distinguishes between drag on the cylinder and flume walls using an appropriate value of Manning's coefficient. If instead the depths were equated close to the cylinder, the drag on the wall would be negligible. Once the upstream and downstream depths were in close agreement, the depth was measured at several intermediate locations along the channel length. The maximum absolute variation in depth was 5.3%. The range of experimental conditions for uniform flow can be characterised in terms of Reynolds number, based on cylinder width (9.54 x  $10^3 < Re$  $< 2.19 \times 10^4$ ), or hydraulic radius (1.37  $\times 10^4 < Re < 4.51 \times 10^4$ ). It was desirable to capture a wide range of Reynolds numbers, based on cylinder width, to determine whether or not the drag coefficient is a function of Reynolds number within this range. To achieve this some relatively low velocities were required. This inevitably meant that the Reynolds number, based on hydraulic radius, was often less than 30000. Under these conditions the approximation of a constant Manning's coefficient for the bare channel ( $n = 0.0109 \text{ m}^3/\text{s}$ , as found in section 4.2) is no longer valid. As such, alternative formulations for Manning's coefficient were also considered in momentum balance approximations. The Froude number for uniform flow conditions is between 0.21 and 0.59.

The second set of measurements were recorded at a fixed flow rate of 0.0251 m<sup>3</sup>/s. Drag was measured at a greater number of depths than the previous flow rates. The upstream depth was sometimes greater and sometimes less than the predicted normal depth. The downstream depth was not measured.

The third and final set of measurements aimed to extend the range of Reynolds numbers based on the upstream mean velocity and hydraulic radius. This test was added after examination of the first two data sets, once it was evident that the root mean square drag coefficient is a function of Reynolds number. Again, the depth downstream of the cylinder was not measured.

All three sets of measurements considered at least some non-uniform flows. Under these conditions an undulating free surface was occasionally observed downstream of the cylinder but no data were included in the subsequent analysis when this phenomenon occurred. The range of experimental conditions for non-uniform flows can be characterised in terms of the value of dimensionless groups at the inlet. The Reynolds number can again be defined, based on cylinder width  $(3.00 \times 10^3 < Re < 2.66 \times 10^4)$ , or hydraulic radius (7.30  $\times 10^3 < Re < 5.22 \times 10^4)$ ). The upstream Froude number is between 0.05 and 0.62.

#### **Drag Computation Models**

Drag measurements for uniform flow were compared to a prediction using a simplified momentum balance which is outlined here. Assuming that the flow is steady and the velocity profile is fully developed, the sum of wall friction and cylinder drag is balanced by the down-slope component of weight. Assuming that the slope is sufficiently small that  $S = \tan \theta \approx \sin \theta$ :

$$\rho g A L_c S = \tau_w P L_c + F_D \tag{5.1}$$

where  $\tau_w$  is the wall shear stress, *A* is the flow cross-sectional area,  $L_c$  is the length of the channel and *P* is the wetted perimeter. The wall shear stress can be found from the definitions of the skin-friction coefficient,  $c_f$  and Manning's coefficient:

$$\tau_w = c_f \frac{1}{2} \rho U^2 = \frac{2gn^2}{R_h^{1/3}} \frac{1}{2} \rho U^2 = \frac{gn^2}{R_h^{1/3}} \rho U^2$$
(5.2)

Substituting this expression for the shear stress into Eq. (5.1) gives:

$$\rho g A L_c S = \frac{g n^2}{R_h^{1/3}} \rho U^2 P L_c + F_D$$
(5.3)

This equation can be rearranged to give a simple method of predicting the drag force from the measured depth and flow rate:

$$F_{D Prediction} = \rho g A L_c \left\{ S - \frac{n^2 U^2}{R_h^{4/3}} \right\}$$
(5.4)

The drag force is predicted under the assumption that Manning's coefficient is equal to the bare channel value. For comparison, three different formulations for Manning's coefficient, from section 4.2, have been used. Firstly, a constant value of  $n = 0.0109 \text{ m}^{-1/3}\text{s}$  was used. This provided the best fit over most of the range of experimental conditions in the bare channel experiments. However, strictly speaking it is only valid for Reynolds numbers, based on hydraulic radius, which are greater than around 30000. Many of the conditions in this experiment fall outside this range. Secondly, Manning's coefficient was considered to be a function of Reynolds number, based on hydraulic radius:  $n = 0.0431e^{-8.98 \times 10^{-5}Re} + 0.00974$ . This formulation gave a better fit for the bare channel experimental data over a wider range of flows. Finally, a constant value of 0.00974 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s was used, which is valid for the bare channel at asymptotically high Reynolds numbers.

A momentum balance was also used to model the normal depth as a function of slope and flow rate. Equating the drag force with the previous prediction, Eq. (5.4), and substituting the definition of the drag coefficient gives:

$$F_D = \rho g A L_c \left\{ S - \frac{n^2 U^2}{R_h^{4/3}} \right\} = C_D \frac{1}{2} \rho U^2 D H$$
(5.5)

Eq. (5.5) can be rearranged to find the mean velocity:

$$S - \frac{n^2 U^2}{R_h^{4/3}} = C_D \frac{1}{2} \frac{\rho U^2 D H}{\rho g A L_c} = \frac{C_D U^2 D}{2g B L_c}$$
(5.6)

$$U^{2}\left\{\frac{C_{D}U^{2}D}{2gBL_{c}} + \frac{n^{2}}{R_{h}^{4/3}}\right\} = S$$
(5.7)

144
$$U = \frac{{R_h}^{2/3} \sqrt{S}}{\sqrt{n^2 + \frac{C_D R_h^{4/3} D}{2gBL_c}}}$$
(5.8)

An approximation for the mean velocity can be determined with suitable approximations for n and  $C_D$ . Manning's coefficient was taken as 0.0109 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s as, of the three formulations considered, this provided the best estimates of the drag force. This will be demonstrated later. The drag coefficient was taken as equal to the value determined via linear regression of the measured drag force on the dynamic pressure force for uniform flows. The volumetric flow rate was then calculated from the continuity principle.

Finally, a model was developed for the drag force as a function of depth at a fixed flow rate (for non-uniform flows). Substituting the continuity equation into the definition of the drag coefficient gives:

$$F_{D} = C_{D} \frac{1}{2} \rho U^{2} D H = C_{D} \frac{1}{2} \rho \left(\frac{Q}{BH}\right)^{2} D H = \left(\frac{C_{D} \rho Q^{2} D}{2 B^{2}}\right) \frac{1}{H}$$
(5.9)

Assuming that the drag coefficient is relatively independent of the flow conditions, if the geometry and flow rate are fixed, it therefore follows that the drag force is inversely proportional to the depth. Appropriate model drag coefficients, for each flow rate, were determined via linear regression of the drag force on the reciprocal of depth. The data were then compared to the fitted model. The purpose of this is to investigate the variation in drag coefficient, with depth, at a fixed flow rate. It is not suggested that the drag coefficient is a function of flow rate.

#### 5.1.3 Results and Discussion

#### Mean Drag Coefficient at Uniform Depth

Figure 5.2 shows the measured mean drag force as a function of the dynamic pressure force. A clear linear relationship is observed indicating that the drag coefficient is relatively independent of Reynolds number within this range. A linear regression yields a drag coefficient of 2.11. This value is well correlated with the experimental data with  $R^2 > 0.99$ .



Figure 5.2 - Drag force vs. dynamic pressure force for an isolated square cylinder. The cylinder is located at the channel centre and the depth is uniform.

| Author                                  | Re                            | <b>TI</b> (%) | <b>D</b> / <b>B</b> (%) | H/D       | C <sub>D</sub> |
|---|-------------------------------|---------------|-------------------------|-----------|----------------|
| Present study                           | (1.0 - 2.2) x 10 <sup>4</sup> | ≈8            | 12.7                    | 1.5 - 6.3 | 2.11           |
| Norberg (1993)                          | 5000                          | 0.06          | 1.1                     | 62.5      | 2.21           |
| Yen and Yang (2011)                     | 6300                          | 0.3           | 4.0                     | 25.0      | 1.86           |
| Norberg (1993)                          | 13000                         | 0.06          | 1.1                     | 62.5      | 2.15           |
| Yen and Liu (2011)                      | 21000                         | 0.4           | 4.0                     | 25.0      | 2.06           |
| Lyn et al. (1995)                       | 21400                         | 2             | 7.1                     | 9.8       | 2.1            |
| Yen and Yang (2011)                     | 24000                         | 0.3           | 4.0                     | 25.0      | 1.96           |
| Yen and Yang (2011)                     | 36000                         | 0.3           | 4.0                     | 25.0      | 2.02           |
| Lee (1975)                              | 176000                        | 0.5           | 3.6                     | 9.2       | 2.04           |
| British Standards<br>Institution (2005) | N/A                           | N/A           | N/A                     | N/A       | 2.1            |

Table 5.1 - Mean drag coefficient for isolated square cylinders from various authors.Re is Reynolds number, based on cylinder width and Tl is turbulence intensity.D is the cylinder width, B is the channel width and H is the depth.

There is generally reasonable agreement between the measured drag coefficients from different laboratory studies. The maximum absolute discrepancy between values is 18.8%. The minimum and maximum drag coefficients of 1.86 and 2.21 both occur at relatively low Reynolds number (less than 6300). This may suggest that  $C_D$  is sensitive to the value of other parameters when Reynolds number is this low. However, all the other values agree with the present study to within 7.1% suggesting that  $C_D$  is reasonably constant for *Re* greater than around 10<sup>4</sup>. This is despite the fact that turbulence intensity from the various sources spans two orders magnitude suggesting the drag coefficient is only a very weak function of turbulence intensity. In addition, blockage ratio (*D*/*B*) and aspect ratio (*H*/*D*) appear to have little influence on the result over a wide range of values.

With the exception of the present study and Lyn et al. (1995) the remaining experiments summarised in Table 5.1 were conducted in wind tunnels as opposed to flumes. This would explain why *TI* is much lower in these experiments as in high-quality wind tunnels *TI* is typically much less than 1% (Chin 2012). The comparatively high turbulence intensity in the present study of 8% is most likely due to the inflow conditions in the upstream pre-flume section and the geometry of the inlet.

## **Drag Predictions for Uniform Flow**

A momentum balance was used to estimate the drag force for a known mean velocity and geometry (Eq. (5.4)). Estimates of the drag coefficient were then obtained via linear regression of the drag force predictions on the dynamic pressure force. Table 5.2 shows the mean drag coefficients computed using different values of Manning's coefficient.

| Manning's coefficient (m <sup>-1/3</sup> /s)      | CD   | Discrepancy (%) | <b>R</b> <sup>2</sup> |
|---|------|-----------------|-----------------------|
| N/A - strain gauge measurement                    | 2.11 | N/A             | 0.99                  |
| (a) 0.0109  | 2.32 | + 10.0          | 0.88                  |
| (b) $0.0431e^{-8.98 \times 10^{-5} Re} + 0.00974$ | 1.79 | - 15.2          | 0.50                  |
| (c) 0.0097  | 2.91 | + 37.9          | 0.92                  |

Table 5.2 - Predicted mean drag coefficients,  $C_D$  for an isolated cylinder in uniform flow. $C_D$  is computed with Eq. (5.4) using different values of Manning's coefficient.

The data are reasonably well correlated for the two constant values of Manning's coefficient, with  $R^2$  values of 0.88 and 0.92 for 0.0109 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s and 0.0097 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s respectively. A much poorer correlation is obtained with variable Manning's coefficient ( $R^2 = 0.50$ ). The closest agreement with the measured drag coefficient was obtained when Manning's coefficient was taken as 0.0109 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s. For the remainder of this section, drag force predictions will only use this value of Manning's coefficient. Figure 5.3 shows the predicted drag force as a function of the dynamic pressure force for an isolated cylinder in the channel centre at uniform depth. The predicted drag coefficient is 2.32, which is 10.0% higher than the measured value.



Figure 5.3 - Predicted drag vs. dynamic pressure force for an isolated square cylinder. The cylinder is located at the channel centre and the depth is uniform.

Figure 5.4 shows the predicted drag force against values measured directly with the strain gauge. The solid line is a line of perfect agreement. Most of the data are above this line, indicating that the majority of predicted values are higher than the measured values.



Figure 5.4 - Predicted vs. measured drag force for an isolated square cylinder. The cylinder is located at the channel centre and the depth is uniform.

## Depth as a Function of Flow Rate for Normal Flow

Figure 5.5 shows the uniform flow depth as a function of volumetric flow rate at the three different slopes (0.00067 (long lines), 0.00134 (medium lines), 0.00217 (short lines)). The flow rate required for normal flow increases with an increase in depth or slope, as was observed in the unobstructed channel. At fixed upstream depth, increasing the slope increases the down-slope component of weight. For uniform flow this is balanced by the combined drag on the walls and the cylinder. To achieve uniform flow the total drag must therefore increase. This requires an increase in velocity and hence flow rate. Increases in upstream depth also result in an increase in the down-slope component of weight. In addition, increasing the depth reduces the velocity (at constant flow rate) with only a relatively small increase in the wetted perimeter of the walls or the exposed frontal area of the cylinder. The combined drag force therefore decreases. Again a larger total drag force is needed to achieve uniform flow, so increases in velocity and hence flow rate are required.



Figure 5.5 - Depth vs. flow rate for uniform flow surrounding an isolated square cylinder. The cylinder is located in the channel centre.

Dotted lines represent results from the calibrated model, Eq. (5.5). Manning's coefficient is taken as 0.0109 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s and the drag coefficient is taken as the measured value of 2.11. Values determined using the model are in close agreement with those measured directly over most of the range of conditions.

## Mean Drag Coefficient at Varied Depth

This sub-section considers non-uniform flows. Figure 5.6 shows the drag force as a function of the reciprocal of depth at various flow rates between 0.0068  $m^3$ /s and 0.0302  $m^3$ /s.



Figure 5.6 - Drag vs. the reciprocal of upstream depth for an isolated square cylinder. The flow rate: (a) varies between 0.0068 m<sup>3</sup>/s and 0.0302 m<sup>3</sup>/s and (b) is fixed at 0.0251 m<sup>3</sup>/s.

(a)

(b)

The best fit for the drag coefficients at each flow rate are also included in Figure 5.6. The correlation coefficients are reasonably high ( $0.91 < R^2 < 0.99$ ). However, a single value of the drag coefficient tends to underestimate the drag at large depths and overestimate the drag at small depths. The actual drag coefficient therefore decreases with increasing upstream depth. When the downstream weir height is low, the upstream depth is much higher than downstream depth. As the weir height is increased the flow backs up, increasing the depth along the entire length of the channel and making it more uniform. Therefore at low upstream depths, the free-surface level drops across the cylinder. The rear pressure force is relatively low so the drag coefficient is relatively high. As the upstream depth increases the flow becomes more uniform and the drag coefficient decreases.

From Figure 5.6 it also appears that a single value of the drag coefficient provides a more reasonable fit at higher flow rates. This is due to a difference in the ratio of upstream and downstream flow depths for the conditions tested. The maximum percentage difference between upstream and downstream depths decreased with an increase in flow rate from 31.9% at 0.0068 m<sup>3</sup>/s to only 12.5% at 0.0302 m<sup>3</sup>/s. At higher flow rates the depth is more uniform so the drag coefficient is less variable and closer to the typical isolated cylinder value of 2.11.

## Mean Drag Coefficient at Uniform and Non-uniform Depth

Figure 5.7 shows the drag force vs. dynamic pressure force with inclusion of all the data for both uniform and non-uniform flows. A linear regression yields a drag coefficient of 2.26, 7.1% higher than the value of 2.11 determined for uniform flows. The data are well correlated with  $R^2 = 0.99$  in both cases. A drag coefficient of 2.26 therefore provides good agreement over a much wider range of flows but would typically overestimate the drag for uniform flows. The upstream depths were much greater, or close to, the downstream depth but were never substantially lower. The higher average drag force is to be expected as a drop in the free-surface level is accompanied by a corresponding drop in the rear pressure force.



Figure 5.7 - Drag force vs. dynamic pressure force for an isolated square cylinder. The cylinder is located at the channel centre. The depth may be uniform or non-uniform.

## Root Mean Square Drag Coefficient

Figure 5.8 shows the measured root mean square drag coefficient as a function of upstream Reynolds number, based on hydraulic radius. There is no clear difference in behaviour at uniform depth and with a change of depth across the cylinder. Data collapse reasonably well to a single curve. An appropriate best fit function is:

$$C_{D_{rms}} = 18.9e^{-2.15 \times 10^{-4} Re} + 0.239$$
(5.10)



Figure 5.8 - RMS drag coefficient vs. Reynolds number for an isolated square cylinder. The cylinder is located in the channel centre and the depth may be uniform or non-uniform. Reynolds number is based on the upstream mean velocity and hydraulic radius.

Eq. (5.10) suggests that at high Reynolds number the root mean square drag coefficient is reasonably constant with a value of approximately 0.239. This value agrees well with the value of 0.242 obtained by Yen and Liu (2011) in a square open-loop wind tunnel at a Reynolds number of 21000, based on cylinder width. An equivalent "hydraulic" radius, for a square wind tunnel of side *B*, can be defined as the ratio of cross-sectional area to perimeter, *B*/4. This gives a Reynolds number based on hydraulic radius of 1.5 x 10<sup>5</sup>. This is around three times larger than the highest Reynolds numbers considered in the present study. This suggests that 0.239 is a good approximation of  $C_{D_{rms}}$  beyond the range considered here.

#### 5.1.4 Conclusions

The isolated cylinder drag coefficient for uniform free-surface flows was found to be 2.11. This is in close agreement with other studies over a range of Reynolds numbers between  $9.5 \times 10^3$  and  $1.76 \times 10^5$ . This demonstrates that  $C_D$  is at most a weak function of *Re* within this range. Similarly, turbulence intensity spans from 0.06% to 8% with no significant influence on the drag coefficient. The cross-sectional blockage ratio also varied markedly between studies with values between 1.1% and 12.7% indicating that the drag coefficient is independent of blockage ratio within this range. This suggests that in numerical simulations it may be sufficient to use symmetry planes, as opposed to walls, for the sidewall boundary condition. In addition, the drag coefficient is reasonably independent of aspect ratio for 1.5 < H/D < 62.5 so it may be adequate to model the flow in numerical simulations as two-dimensional (2D).

The best prediction of the drag coefficient was obtained by assuming that Manning's coefficient is equal to 0.0109 m<sup>-1/2</sup>s. In this case, the predicted drag coefficient is 2.32, which is 10.0% higher than the measured value. The predicted value relies on the assumptions that the flow is uniform and fully developed and that Manning's coefficient is the same as in the unobstructed channel. If in reality the flow is not fully developed, the rate at which momentum enters the flume test-section is lower than the rate at which it leaves. This would tend to reduce the drag relative to the predicted value. In addition, the predicted drag coefficient is influenced by the selection of Manning's coefficient. Using a variable Manning's coefficient, which is a function of Reynolds number, underestimated the drag coefficient. The wall resistance may have been overestimated in this case. Manning's coefficient is perhaps lower than in the unobstructed channel, at the same Reynolds number, due to the additional turbulence produced in the wake of the cylinder. The value of Manning's coefficient determined over most of the range of bare channel conditions and the value approached at high Reynolds number were also used. These formulations overestimated the drag coefficient by underestimating wall resistance. A similar momentum balance approach may be more effective for cylinder arrays where the proportional contribution of the walls of the flume to the total drag is likely to be smaller. An accurate estimate of the drag coefficient is then less dependent on an accurate wall drag estimate.

For non-uniform flows at a constant flow rate the drag coefficient decreases with increasing upstream depth. When the downstream weir height is low, the upstream depth is much higher than the downstream depth. The free-surface level therefore drops across the cylinder. The rear pressure force is relatively low so the drag coefficient is relatively high. As the weir height is increased, the depth increases and the flow becomes more uniform so the drag coefficient decreases.

The mean drag coefficient computed using data for both uniform and non-uniform flows was 2.26. This is 7.1% higher than the value of 2.11 computed using data from uniform flows only. The difference between the two values is large enough to suggest that, for two-cylinder tests, it would be more appropriate to base  $C_D$  only on flows which are relatively uniform. However, the difference between the two values is small enough to suggest that small changes in upstream depth, from the normal depth, are unlikely to substantially alter the drag coefficient. Based on this finding, two-cylinder and array tests will primarily focus on uniform flows. However, for a single test case, the drag force will be measured at varied depth for a number of fixed flow rates. For this test a pair of cylinders will be separated by two cylinder widths, between cylinder centres, in the direction of mean flow.

The root mean square drag coefficient was found to be a function of upstream Reynolds number, based on hydraulic radius, which asymptotically approaches 0.239 at high Reynolds number. This value agrees well with the value of 0.242 obtained by Yen and Liu (2011) at higher Reynolds number suggesting that 0.239 is a good approximation of  $C_{D_{rms}}$  beyond the range considered here.

# 5.2 Isolated Cylinder Velocity Profiles

## 5.2.1 Aim

The aim of this short experiment was to observe how the presence of an isolated cylinder alters the mean velocity and turbulence intensity along the channel centreline. Stream-wise velocity profiles will be compared to that of Lyn et al. (1995).

## 5.2.2 Method

An isolated square cylinder of side 38 mm was placed in the centre of the flume giving a crosssectional blockage ratio of D/B = 12.7%. The slope was set to 0.00217. The weir height was adjusted to achieve uniform flow. The depth was measured at several locations within the velocity measurement region. All measurements agreed to within 1 mm. The depth was 185 mm giving an aspect ratio of H/D = 4.9. The measured mean velocity based on the flow rate and channel cross-sectional area was 0.292 m/s. However, it is the velocity 10D upstream of the first cylinder which has been used to normalise measured velocities. This coincides with the location of the velocity inlet in numerical simulations so the same scaling velocity has been used. The mean velocity, measured with the ADV, at this location was 0.295 m/s. This gives a Reynolds number of 11100 based on cylinder width. The difference between the measured upstream velocity in the channel centre and the cross-sectional average is only 1.0%.

Velocities were measured at 1/3 depth from the surface. This was shown to be far outside of the boundary layer in the bare channel in section 4.3. The Reynolds number based on hydraulic radius is comparable for the two experiments, with 24200 in this experiment compared to 26900 for the bare channel. Velocities were measured along the lateral centreline of the flume which passes through the centre of the cylinder. Intervals of 0.5D were used between 5D upstream of the cylinder centre and 15D downstream. Additional measurements were taken close to the surface of the cylinder.

The stream-wise velocity profile is also compared to that of Lyn et al. (1995). A comparison of the flow conditions for these two experiments is shown in Table 5.3.

| Author            | Re    | <b>TI</b> (%) | <b>D</b> / <b>B</b> (%) | H/D |
|-------------------|-------|---------------|-------------------------|-----|
| Present study     | 11100 | 10            | 12.7                    | 4.9 |
| Lyn et al. (1995) | 21400 | 2             | 7.1                     | 9.8 |

Table 5.3 - Comparison of flow conditions in the present study and Lyn et al. (1995).*Re* is Reynolds number, based on cylinder width and *Tl* is turbulence intensity.*D* is the cylinder width, *B* is the channel width and *H* is the depth.

## 5.2.3 Results, Discussion and Conclusions

#### Stream-wise Velocity Profile

The stream-wise velocity profile in the lateral centreline of the channel is shown in Figure 5.9. Upstream the velocity is reasonably constant but it begins to decrease rapidly towards zero at about 3 cylinder widths upstream. The same general trends have been observed in the wake of the cylinder in the present study and in Lyn et al. (1995). The flow separates behind the cylinder and the velocity is negative for a short distance downstream. In the present study the length of the separation region is close to 2.0D compared to only 1.4D in Lyn et al. (1995). The velocity directly behind the cylinder must initially decrease from zero at the cylinder surface towards the minimum value. In the present study the velocity 1.0D downstream is indeed slightly higher than that 1.25D downstream. This behaviour was not observed by Lyn et al. (1995). Further downstream the velocity begins to increase towards the upstream value. In the present study the mean velocity initially increases rapidly reaching 80.0% of the freestream value by 8D downstream. The velocity then begins to increase at a slower rate reaching 90.9% by 14.5D downstream. In the experiment by Lyn et al. (1995) the mean velocity increases at a slower rate than in the present study. In their study the mean velocity only reaches 62.1% of the free-stream value by 8D downstream. A wake similar to those sketched previously in Figure 3.9 (a) and 3.13 (a) was observed.



Figure 5.9 - Mean velocity vs. stream-wise distance along the channel centreline. The flow is uniform and surrounds an isolated square cylinder located at the channel centre.

## Stream-wise Turbulence Intensity Profile

Figure 5.10 shows the stream-wise turbulence intensity (*TI*) profile in the lateral centreline of the channel. At more than around two cylinder widths upstream of the cylinder *TI* is close to the upstream value of 9.5%. In the wake of the cylinder *TI* initially increases almost linearly reaching a peak value of 47.0% by 2.25D downstream of the cylinder centre. After reaching the peak value over a relatively short distance, *TI* then begins to decay reaching 20.0% by 14.5D downstream of the cylinder centre.



Figure 5.10 - Turbulence intensity vs. stream-wise distance along the channel centreline. The flow is uniform and surrounds an isolated square cylinder located at the channel centre.

## 5.3 Summary

The drag coefficient of an isolated square cylinder was measured to extend the range of conditions tested in terms turbulence intensity, blockage ratio and aspect ratio. The measured drag coefficient of 2.11 is in agreement with other investigators. It is therefore concluded that square cylinders are adequate to model vegetation as real stems or trunks also have drag coefficients of the order of 2. The mean velocity in the wake of a cylinder was also measured. In the present study, the flow initially recovers at a slower rate than was measured by Lyn et al. (1995) with mean velocities reaching zero at 2.0D and 1.4D respectively. However, this trend reverses further downstream. It is therefore concluded that, unlike the drag coefficient, the recovery rate is likely to be strongly dependent on blockage ratio and turbulence intensity.

# 6 Laboratory Experiments with Cylinder Pairs

This chapter considers the laboratory experiments describing the flow around square cylinder pairs which have been conducted as part of the present study. The main variables are the stream-wise,  $s_x$  and cross-stream,  $s_y$  distance between cylinder centres. Sections 6.1 and 6.2 consider tandem cylinders where one is aligned behind the other with respect to the mean flow ( $s_y = 0$ ). In section 6.1 the temporally averaged drag coefficients of individual cylinders in tandem pairs are determined as a function of their relative position. Drag coefficients are computed as an average over a range of conditions and at fixed Reynolds number. Section 6.2 describes a short experiment in which the stream-wise velocity profiles surrounding tandem cylinders are measured at two separation distances. The data from these experiments are used to evaluate the validity of numerical simulations in chapter 8. The chapter concludes with section 6.3 which considers the drag on cylinders in side-by-side ( $s_y = 0$ ) and staggered pairs (both  $s_x$  and  $s_y$  are non-zero) at constant Reynolds number. In particular, a series of contour plots have been produced which describe the drag coefficient for cylinders in a pair at any spacing. Cylinders of two different widths were also considered to investigate the influence of cross-stream blockage ratio on the drag coefficient.

# 6.1 Tandem Cylinder Drag

## 6.1.1 Aims

Three different experiments have been conducted which measured the drag on cylinders in a tandem pair. The aim of the first experiment was to determine the influence of upstream depth on the downstream cylinder drag coefficient at several flow rates and a fixed separation of 2D.

The second experiment considered only cases where the depth was uniform. The main aim of this experiment was to determine the drag coefficient of the downstream cylinder as a function of the separation between cylinders. Mean drag coefficients were computed over a range of flows at a fixed blockage ratio. Drag coefficients were also measured for flows with two different blockage ratios at fixed Reynolds numbers. These flow conditions coincide with the conditions in experiments with staggered cylinder pairs, which are considered later. The results with different flow conditions are compared. The secondary aim of this experiment is therefore to investigate the influence of blockage ratio and Reynolds number in determining the drag coefficient in downstream cylinder pairs. The results from this experiment were used to select appropriate separation distances for two test cases. For these test cases streamwise velocity profiles, along the centreline of the cylinders, were also measured in a later experiment. Measured drag coefficients and velocity profiles were used to evaluate the validity of the realizable k-epsilon (k- $\varepsilon$ ) turbulence model for the prediction of flow surrounding tandem cylinders.

The aim of the third and final (short) experiment was to determine the mean upstream cylinder drag coefficient for a separation of 3D. The mean drag was determined over a range of conditions with uniform depth. It was assumed that the drag coefficient of the upstream cylinder drag will tend to the isolated cylinder value with respect to separation distance at a much faster rate than the downstream cylinder. The drag coefficient with a separation of 3D was therefore compared to the isolated cylinder value to see if there was a significant difference.

#### 6.1.2 Method

In all three experiments the drag was measured on a cylinder with a fixed position in the centre of the flume and the other cylinder was moved to create the correct relative position. The drag on a single cylinder was measured under various flow conditions with channel slopes of 0.00067, 0.00134 and 0.00217.

In the first experiment, the drag was measured on the downstream cylinder in a tandem pair separated by 2D. Measurements were taken at various upstream depths between 61 mm and 237 mm at four fixed flow rates between 0.0067 m<sup>3</sup>/s and 0.0260 m<sup>3</sup>/s. Depending on the flow rate and weir height, the free-surface level may have been relatively constant or there may have been a significant drop across the cylinders. Schematics of these setups are shown in Figure 6.3 (a) and (b) respectively. The Reynolds number is between 8600 and 44300 based on hydraulic radius and between 3500 and 23000 based on cylinder width.





In the second experiment the drag on a downstream cylinder was measured at variable stream-wise separation. Measurements were taken at various upstream depths between 104 mm and 238 mm and at flow rates between 0.0087 m<sup>3</sup>/s and 0.0239 m<sup>3</sup>/s. The weir height was adjusted such that there was no observable drop in the free-surface level across the cylinders (Figure 6.1 (a)). It would perhaps have been better to specify a percentage within which depth measurements agreed. This would have been rather time consuming as a large number of drag measurements were taken. The fact that the definition of conditions with no observable drop in the free-surface level is subjective is not a major concern. This is because the drag coefficient was found to be fairly constant with respect to flow conditions. This is

demonstrated later. At each slope and flow rate the drag was measured at two depths. The first depth was achieved by slowly increasing the weir height until the flow backed up to the location of the upstream cylinder. The second depth was larger than this. When the depth was increased slightly the depths upstream and downstream were still reasonably close. If the weir height had been lowered the variation in depth with stream-wise distance would be significant. The Reynolds number is between 11400 and 35400 based on hydraulic radius and between 4800 and 16500 based on cylinder width. The upstream Froude numbers are always less than one. The mean drag coefficient for each separation was found via linear regression of the drag force on the dynamic pressure force. For consistency, the drag coefficient of an isolated cylinder was re-measured under the same conditions. A value of 2.03 was obtained, which is just 3.8% lower than the value of 2.11 obtained over a range of normal flow conditions, in section 5.1.

Additional measurements of the drag on a cylinder as a function of stream-wise separation between tandem pairs were also taken as part of the second experiment. These additional measurements were taken under the same conditions as experiments with cylinders in sideby-side and staggered cylinder pair tests. These tests are considered later in section 6.3. The measurements were conducted with pairs of square cylinders of side 16 mm or 38 mm giving cross-stream blockage ratios, D/B of 6.3% and 12.7% respectively. Velocities for the two blockage ratios (two different cylinder widths) were comparable so the Reynolds number based on cylinder width also differs. The Reynolds number based on cylinder diameter is 7540 at 6.3% blockage and 16000 at 12.7% blockage. Ideally experiments with staggered arrays for the two blockage ratios would have been tested at the same Reynolds number. However, it was also desirable to conduct tests at high Reynolds number so that results can be extrapolated beyond the range considered here. Yen and Liu (2011) showed that for side-byside cylinders  $C_D$  is independent of Reynolds number for Re > 17000. The Reynolds number at 12.7% blockage is only 5.9% lower than this value suggesting these results can be extrapolated to higher Reynolds number. However, at the lower blockage ratio (with the thinner cylinders) it was not possible to obtain uniform flow at such high velocities. It was therefore decided to conduct the two tests at Reynolds numbers towards the high end of what was possible with the available equipment rather than the same lower value. In section 5.1 it was demonstrated that the drag coefficient is reasonably independent of blockage ratio for blockage ratios as high as 12.7%. However, the influence of blockage ratio is anticipated to be more pronounced when there is an offset between cylinders in the cross-stream direction. This is because the effective cross-sectional blockage ratio of two side-by-side cylinders is double that of an isolated cylinder or two cylinders in tandem. The two blockage ratios are compared in this section to investigate the effects of Reynolds number with cylinders in tandem where the flow is less sensitive to blockage ratio. Further details about the experimental method such as other inflow conditions, cylinder positions and the degree of flow uniformity are given in section 6.2.2.

In the third and final (short) experiment the drag was measured on the upstream cylinder in a tandem pair separated by 3D. The free-surface level was relatively constant. Measurements were taken at various upstream depths between 125 mm and 224 mm and at flow rates between 0.0102 m<sup>3</sup>/s and 0.0226 m<sup>3</sup>/s. The Reynolds number is between 14500 and 31300 based on hydraulic radius and between 6400 and 13600 based on cylinder width.

## 6.1.3 Results Discussion and Conclusions

## Downstream Cylinder Drag Force at Variable Upstream Depth

Figure 6.2 shows the drag force on the downstream cylinder as a function of the dynamic pressure force at a fixed separation,  $s_x = 2D$ . For a given flow rate, at large upstream depths (smaller dynamic pressure forces) the flow reattaches on the downstream cylinder giving negative drag. This occurs when there is a negligible drop in the free surface across the cylinders. Under these conditions the drag coefficient is reasonably constant. Linear regression of the drag force on the dynamic pressure force taking into account only the conditions where the flow is relatively uniform gives a value of -0.45. As the depth is reduced (dynamic pressure force is increased) there is a significant drop in the free-surface elevation across the cylinders so the rear pressure force decreases and the drag coefficient increases.



Figure 6.2 - Drag vs. dynamic pressure force for the downstream cylinder. The cylinders are in tandem and separated by  $s_x = 2D$  between centres.

## Drag Force for Uniform Flow at Variable Separation

Figure 6.3 shows the drag force on the downstream cylinder as a function of the dynamic pressure force at various spacing ratios. At fixed separation there is a clear linear relationship between the drag force and dynamic pressure force. The data are well correlated with  $R^2 = 0.958$  and  $R^2 = 0.970$  for  $s_x = 2D$  and  $s_x = 3D$  respectively with  $R^2 > 0.996$  elsewhere. This suggests that drag coefficient is a strong function of positioning and is relatively independent of the flow under these conditions. It is also clear that the drag coefficient increases with downstream distance.



Figure 6.3 - Drag vs. dynamic pressure force for the downstream cylinder (2). The cylinders are in tandem with various *x*-separation distances between centres, s<sub>x</sub>.

Figure 6.4 shows the downstream cylinder drag coefficient as a function of spacing ratio with no substantial drop in the free surface across the cylinders. When cylinder pairs are in tandem, the downstream cylinder is shielded from the fast-moving flow so the drag coefficient is consistently less than the isolated cylinder value of 2.11. When cylinders are sufficiently close  $(s_x/D = 2)$  the flow separates behind the upstream cylinder and reattaches on the downstream one, so  $C_D$  is negative. As cylinders are moved further apart shielding is reduced so  $C_D$ increases. At relatively close spacing  $(s_x/D \le 4)$  the drag coefficient is very sensitive to position. As the separation increases further, the drag coefficient increases much more slowly approaching the isolated cylinder value at large cylinder separations.



Figure 6.4 - Flow-averaged drag coefficient vs. stream-wise separation between centres for the downstream cylinder in a tandem pair.

Figure 6.5 shows the measured drag coefficients as a function of stream-wise separation at two different combinations of blockage ratio and Reynolds number. The flow-averaged values, previously shown in Figure 6.4, have also been included for comparison. Despite discrepancies in the values between each data series, the same general trend is observed. The drag increases from a negative value when the cylinders are relatively close, towards the isolated cylinder value as separation increases. For consistency the isolated cylinder drag was re-measured for the same combinations of blockage ratio and Reynolds number. At 12.7% blockage the measured drag coefficient is 2.06, which is only 2.4% lower than flow averaged value. However, at 6.3% blockage the measured value is 1.79, 15.2% lower than the flow averaged value. This difference is significant suggesting that Reynolds number does have a significant impact on  $C_p$  when Re is this low.



Figure 6.5 - Drag coefficient vs. stream-wise separation between centres for the downstream cylinder in a tandem pair.

Downstream cylinder drag measurements have been the main focus so far. This is because the upstream cylinder drag coefficient is expected to be a weaker function of separation than the downstream cylinder. It has been shown that an upstream cylinder can shield downstream cylinders from high velocity flow resulting in substantial reduction in the downstream cylinder drag coefficient. This effect is expected to be far more pronounced than the change in the drag coefficient of an upstream cylinder due to the positioning of a cylinder downstream. This was observed previously with circular cylinders by Liu et al. (2008). However, it is often the average drag across two cylinders which is of interest so the drag coefficient of the upstream cylinder also needs to be measured. Figure 6.6 shows the drag force on an upstream cylinder as a function of the dynamic pressure force for a tandem pair separated by  $s_x = 3D$ . Linear regression yields a drag coefficient of 2.21, 4.7% higher than the value obtained for an isolated cylinder at uniform depth. These values are relatively close suggesting that the drag coefficient of a cylinder more than 3D upstream is also likely to be close to the isolated cylinder value. For future experiments with staggered cylinders the drag will be measured for 5 cylinder widths upstream.



Figure 6.6 - Drag force vs. dynamic pressure force for an upstream cylinder. The cylinders are in tandem and separated by  $s_x = 3D$  between centres.

#### **Test Cases for Numerical Simulations**

Based on the results in this section, separation distances of 2.5D and 10D between the cylinder centres will be used as test cases to evaluate the validity of the realizable k-epsilon  $(k-\varepsilon)$  turbulence model for predicting the flow surrounding tandem cylinders. The drag coefficients determined at these separations are shown in Table 6.1.  $C_D$  was not measured at a spacing of 2.5D so it was estimated as the average of values at spacings at 2D and 3D. This seems reasonable as  $C_D$  increases almost linearly with  $s_x$  in this range (see Figure 6.5).

| <b>D</b> / <b>B</b> (%) | Re           | $\mathcal{C}_D (s_x = 2.5D)$ | $\mathcal{C}_D (s_x = 10D)$ |
|-------------------------|--------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 12.7                    | 16000        | 0.04                         | 1.43                        |
| 12.7                    | 4800 - 16500 | 0.06                         | 1.59                        |
| 6.3                     | 7540         | 0.13                         | 1.35                        |

Table 6.1 - Measured drag coefficients at separations of  $s_x = 2.5D$  and  $s_x = 10D$ .

Separations of 2.5D and 10D were chosen for two main reasons. Firstly, the downstream cylinder drag coefficients measured at constant Reynolds number were in closer agreement with the flow-averaged values than at some other separation distances. This suggests that at these spacings the drag coefficient is less sensitive to blockage ratio or Reynolds number. Secondly, the drag coefficient differs substantially for the two cases so the flow behaviour is also expected to differ substantially. With 2.5D separation the drag is negligible compared to the isolated value so it is expected that the flow will recover very little downstream of the first cylinder. With 10D separation the drag is much larger than zero but still significantly less than the isolated cylinder value so it is expected that the flow will recover to some degree. The Reynolds number for numerical simulations is of the order of 16000. At this Reynolds number the measured downstream cylinder drag coefficient is 0.04 for 2.5D separation and 1.43 for 10D separation. In either case the upsteam cylinder drag coefficient is expected to be close to the free-stream value of around 2.11. Stream-wise velocity profiles along the centreline of a tandem cylinder pair were also measured under the same conditions in the next experiment described.

# 6.2 Tandem Cylinder Velocity Profiles

## 6.2.1 Aims

The main aim of this short experiment was to observe the influence of the separation distance between tandem cylinders on the stream-wise velocity profiles along the channel centreline. This will be achieved by comparing velocity profiles for two test cases with cylinder separations of 2.5D and 10D. Velocity profiles will be used later to evaluate the validity of the realizable kepsilon (k- $\varepsilon$ ) turbulence model for the use of predicting the flow around tandem cylinders. The secondary aim of this experiment was to observe the influence of the separation distance on turbulence intensity.

#### 6.2.2 Method

The upstream cylinder was placed in the centre of the flume. The downstream cylinder was then placed the desired distance downstream. The slope was set to the lowest value of 0.00067. The upstream depth was 127 mm giving an aspect ratio of H/D = 3.3. The measured mean velocity based on the flow rate and channel cross-sectional area was 0.419 m/s. However, it is the velocity 10D upstream of the first cylinder which has been used to normalise measured velocities. This coincides with the location of the velocity inlet in numerical simulations so the same scaling velocity has been used. The mean velocity, measured with the ADV, at this location was 0.424 m/s. This gives a Reynolds number, based on cylinder width, of 16100. The difference between the measured upstream velocity in the channel centre and the cross-sectional average is only 1.2%. The flow conditions specified above are for the test case with 2.5D separation between cylinder centres. The difference in upstream depth and velocity between the two test cases is less than 0.8%.

It was not possible to achieve a completely uniform flow for both test cases at the same Reynolds number and aspect ratio. A reasonable approximation was achieved with no significant change in the free-surface level across the cylinders. The depth was measured at several locations along the region in which velocities were measured. The maximum difference between depth measurements at various locations was 3.9% which is small in relation to the overall depth.

Velocities were measured at 1/3 upstream depth from the surface which was shown to be far outside of the boundary layer in the bare channel experiments in section 4.3. The Reynolds number based on hydraulic radius is comparable for the two experiments with 28000 in this experiment compared to 26900 for the bare channel. Velocities were measured along the lateral centreline of the flume which passes through the centre of the cylinders. Intervals of 0.5D were used between 5D upstream of the first cylinder and 15D downstream of the second. Additional measurements were taken close to the surface of the cylinders.

## 6.2.3 Results, Discussion and Conclusions

#### Stream-wise Velocity Profiles

Stream-wise velocity profiles of tandem cylinders separated by a distance of 2.5D and 10D are shown in Figure 6.7. At both separations, the velocity 5D upstream of the first cylinder is close to the upstream value used for normalisation (10D upstream). The velocity then begins to decrease rapidly about 3 cylinder widths upstream of the first cylinder. This behaviour is similar to the flow upstream of an isolated cylinder. With the cylinders sufficiently close ( $s_x = 2.5D$ ) all velocity measurements between the two cylinders are negative. The velocity must increase towards zero at the downstream cylinder surface but this behaviour is confined to a very narrow region. When the cylinders are further apart the velocity recovers significantly behind the first cylinder. At  $s_x = 10D$  the velocity between the cylinders reaches about 70% of the free-stream value. The velocity then reduces towards zero at the downstream cylinder the flow behaviour is again similar at both cylinder surface. Downstream of the second cylinder the flow behaviour is again similar at both cylinder separations. Measured velocities are negative for about 1.5 cylinder widths from the cylinder centre. The flow then recovers with a negligible difference from the free-stream value a further 15D downstream.



Figure 6.7 - Mean velocity vs. stream-wise distance for tandem cylinders. The cylinders are separated by: (a) 2.5D and (b) 10D between centres.

Similar flow structures to those sketched previously in Figure 3.12 (b) and (c) were observed respectively at 2.5D and 10D separation.

An estimate of the drag force on the downstream cylinders can be obtained from the typical isolated cylinder drag coefficient if an appropriate velocity scale is used in place of the mean. At 2.5D separation the drag is negligible. At 10D separation, taking  $C_D = 2.11$  and the velocity scale as U overestimates the drag force (measured in section 6.1.3) by 47.6%. If however, the peak velocity between the cylinders is used in place of U the approximation improves and the drag is underestimated by 27.7%. This estimate is clearly crude but could still be useful in the field to estimate the forces on sparsely arranged vegetation or other obstacles. This is beneficial as drag force measurements are more difficult to obtain in the field than velocity measurements.

#### **Turbulence Intensity Profiles**

Figure 6.8 shows turbulence intensity, *TI* as a function of stream-wise distance for tandem cylinders separated by 2.5D and 10D. At both separations *TI* upstream of the first cylinder is around 8%. In the wake of the upstream cylinder *TI* initially increases almost linearly towards a peak value. When the cylinders are sufficiently close ( $s_x = 2.5D$ ) *TI* increases over the entire measured range but when the cylinders are further apart ( $s_x = 10D$ ) it reaches its peak value after a relatively short distance and then begins to decay. Trends in turbulence intensity in the wake of the downstream cylinder are similar for the two separations. This qualitative behaviour is also similar to that observed in the wake of the upstream cylinder when the cylinders are separated by 10D. *TI* increases almost linearly, over a short distance, reaches a peak value and then decays exponentially reaching 16% by 15D downstream of the second cylinder. At both cylinder separations the peak between cylinders is slightly higher than the downstream peak. Peak values are similar for the two cylinder separations.



Figure 6.8 - Turbulence intensity vs. stream-wise distance for tandem cylinders. The cylinders are separated by: (a) 2.5D and (b) 10D between centres.

# 6.3 Two Cylinder Drag in Side-by-Side and Staggered Arrangements

## 6.3.1 Aims

Two experiments were conducted with pairs of cylinders in side-by-side and staggered arrangements. The aim of the first experiment (symmetry test) was to compare measured drag coefficients, for a cylinder in the centre of the channel, in two symmetric side-by-side configurations. This is to check the assumption that, due to symmetry, the drag coefficients for the two cases will be equal. The aim of the second experiment (side-by-side and staggered cylinder pair drag) was to determine the drag coefficient of the downstream cylinder as a function of stream-wise and cross-stream separation. Cylinder pairs will be in various side-by-side and staggered.

## 6.3.2 Method

## Symmetry Test

The first experiment was conducted with a pair of square cylinders of side 38 mm giving a cross-stream blockage ratio, D/B = 0.127. The slope was set to a fixed value 0.00067. A schematic sketch of cylinder positions for the symmetry test is shown in Figure 6.9.



Figure 6.9 - Schematic sketch of cylinder positions for the symmetry test. One cylinder is in the channel centre (dark grey) and the other (light grey) is placed at  $y = \pm 2D$ .

The drag on a cylinder in the centre of the flume (y = 0) was measured directly with the strain gauge. The other cylinder was placed such that the two cylinders were separated by a distance of 2D in the cross-stream direction. This was repeated for a range of flows with  $y = \pm 2D$ . The weir height was raised until the flow backed up to the location of the cylinders. The depth was not completely uniform but there was no significant drop in the free-surface level downstream of the cylinders. The upstream depth varied between 152 mm and 233 mm giving cylinder aspect ratios, H/D between 4.0 and 6.1. Mean velocities were within the range of 0.148 m/s < U < 0.337 m/s. This gives Reynolds numbers between 5600 and 12800 based on cylinder width or between 13300 and 30900 based on the upstream hydraulic radius i.e. neglecting the presence of the cylinders.

#### Side-by-Side and Staggered Cylinder Pair Drag Setup

Side-by-side and staggered cylinder pair tests were conducted with pairs of square cylinders of side 16 mm and 38 mm giving cross-stream blockage ratios, D/B of 6.3% and 12.7% respectively. In section 5.1 it was demonstrated that the drag coefficient is reasonably independent of blockage ratio for blockage ratios as high as 12.7%. However, the influence of blockage ratio is anticipated to be more pronounced when there is an offset between cylinders in the cross-stream direction. This is because the effective cross-sectional blockage ratio of two side-by-side cylinders is double that of an isolated cylinder or two cylinders in tandem.

The drag was measured directly on a single cylinder with a fixed position in the centre of the flume and the other block was moved around it to give the correct relative positioning as shown in Figure 6.10. The strain gauge position was fixed for a number of reasons. Firstly, moving the strain gauge frequently in test runs tended to alter the calibration slightly. Secondly, moving it each time would have been time consuming. Thirdly, the current equipment setup only allows measurements at a few cross-stream locations. Keeping the test cylinder in a fixed position also eliminates potential variations in the drag coefficient due to its position relative to the wall. However, the distance between the other cylinder and the wall varies with streamwise separation. The second cylinder was moved to each stream-wise location in turn at a constant cross-stream separation. The process was then repeated for each cross-stream separation. The same data have been plotted for cylinders in tandem as in section 6.1.

Measurements were taken on several different occasions but differences in the flow rate were negligible with a maximum discrepancy of 0.8% between values.



## Figure 6.10 - Schematic sketch of the staggered cylinder pair setup. One cylinder is in the channel centre (dark grey) and the other (light grey) is moved around it.

The slope was fixed at 0.00067. The weir height was raised until the flow backed up to the location of the cylinders when they were separated by 5D in the stream-wise direction. The depth was not completely uniform but there was no significant drop in the free-surface level downstream of the cylinders. The weir height was then fixed at this position. The upstream depth tended to decrease slightly as the rear cylinder was moved further downstream. The nominal upstream depth was 146 mm at 6.3% blockage and 127 mm at 12.7% blockage. The maximum discrepancy between these values and the measured upstream depths was 4.8%.

Stream-wise separations span between 5D upstream and 20D downstream. Cross-stream separations span between 0 (tandem) and 3.5D for 12.7% blockage and between 0 and 7D for 6.3% blockage. Drag was recorded at various stream-wise and cross-stream separations. Separation intervals were increased from 0.5D, when the cylinders were relatively close, to 2D when the cylinders were separated by a relatively large distance. The size of the intervals increases with distance because it was anticipated that the drag coefficient would be a weaker function of position at larger cylinder separations.

Velocities for the two blockage ratios (two different cylinder widths) were comparable so the Reynolds number based on cylinder width also differs between the two test cases. The Reynolds number is 7540 at 6.3% blockage and 16000 at 12.7% blockage. Yen and Liu (2011) showed that for side-by-side cylinders  $C_D$  initially increases with *Re* but is independent of Reynolds number for *Re* > 17000. The Reynolds number at 12.7% blockage is only 5.9% lower than this value suggesting these results can be extrapolated to higher Reynolds number. Ideally the two blockage ratios would have been tested at the same Reynolds number. However, it was also desirable to conduct tests at high Reynolds number so that the trends extend beyond the Reynolds number considered. This also means that the results are applicable to practical applications with fully turbulent flow. Ideally then both blockage ratios would be tested at the higher Reynolds number. With the thinner cylinders however, it was not possible to obtain uniform flow at high enough velocity. It was therefore decided to conduct the two tests at Reynolds numbers towards the high end of what was possible with the available equipment rather than at the same lower value.

For consistency the isolated cylinder drag was re-measured under the same conditions as this experiment. At 12.7% blockage the measured drag coefficient is 2.06, which is only 2.4% lower than flow averaged value. However, at 6.3% blockage the measured value is 1.79, 15.2% lower than the flow averaged value. This difference is significant suggesting that Reynolds number does have a significant impact on  $C_D$  at such a low Reynolds number. This makes comparisons between the two blockages more difficult but it is still possible to comment on the relative magnitude of the drag in relation to the measured isolated cylinder value for those conditions.

#### Side-by-Side and Staggered Cylinder Pair Drag Data Analysis

The mean drag coefficient of a cylinder pair was computed as the average of the upstream and downstream cylinder measurements at the same relative spacing. For a stream-wise separation of 5D or less, the drag was measured on both the upstream and downstream cylinders. For an x-separation greater than 5D, the drag was only measured on the downstream cylinder and the drag coefficient of the upstream cylinder was assumed to be equal to the isolated cylinder value. This assumption seems reasonable as it was shown in
section 6.1 that the drag coefficient of an upstream cylinder in a tandem pair at 12.7% blockage is within 4.7% of the isolated cylinder value when the separation between centres is just 3D. It will be shown later that, at the same blockage ratio, the upstream cylinder drag coefficient is consistently close to the isolated cylinder value for a stream-wise separation of 5D. At 6.3% blockage however, the upstream cylinder drag coefficient is higher than the isolated cylinder value at 5D separation. The assumption that the upstream cylinder drag is equal to the isolated cylinder value for separations greater than 5D is therefore inaccurate at this blockage ratio.

The drag was always measured on the centremost cylinder as shown in Figure 6.11. This means that when measuring the drag on the upstream cylinder, the downstream cylinder is closer to the wall (Figure 6.11(a)). However, when measuring the drag on the downstream cylinder, at the same relative spacing, it is the upstream cylinder which is closer to the wall (Figure 6.11(b)). It is worth noting therefore that the computed mean drag across a cylinder pair is not necessarily the same as the mean drag on pairs with either configuration. In fact, if the flow is diverted away from the walls the drag coefficient based on measurements with the cylinder in the centre is likely to be higher.





The strain gauge setup does not allow measurements with the cylinders very close together. The force balance is suspended from a frame which sits above the flume. Four bars extend downwards from the force balance and are attached to the top of the cylinder via a base plate. This plate prevents cylinder separations of less than around 1.5D. Later, contour plots show  $C_D$  as a function of  $s_x/D$  and  $s_y/D$  (Figure 6.15 and Figure 6.17). From these plots the drag coefficient can be estimated for any relative separation, within the measured region. It is desirable for these plots to show estimates of the drag coefficient when the cylinders are close. Additional assumptions are therefore needed to plot trends when the cylinders are closer together than it was practical to measure here. For touching tandem cylinders the upstream cylinder drag coefficient was assumed to be equal to the isolated cylinder value. The downstream cylinder drag coefficient was then selected to give the same mean drag coefficient for the cylinder pair as the known value of a rectangular cylinder with an aspect ratio, d/D (the ratio of stream-wise to cross-stream cylinder dimensions) of 2. For two touching side-by-side cylinders the drag coefficients were assumed to be equal. The drag coefficient was therefore taken as the known value of a rectangular cylinder with an aspect ratio of 0.5. These are only approximations so it is necessary to be sceptical of drag coefficients when both  $s_x$  and  $s_y$  are less than 1.5D. It is also necessary to be sceptical of the mean drag coefficient across a pair of cylinders for stream-wise cylinder separations larger than 5D. Known values for rectangular cylinders with aspect ratios of 0.5, 1.0 and 2.0 are shown in Table 6.2. For side-by-side cylinders values from the British Standards Institution (2005) also agree with Yen and Liu (2011).

| Cylinder arrangement        | d/D | C <sub>D</sub> | Author                               |
|-----------------------------|-----|----------------|--------------------------------------|
| lsolated ( $D/B = 12.7\%$ ) | 1.0 | 2.11           | Present study                        |
| Isolated ( $D/B = 6.3\%$ )  | 1.0 | 1.79           | Present study                        |
| Tandem ( $s_x = 1$ )        | 2.0 | 1.65           | British Standards Institution (2005) |
| Side-by-side ( $s_y = 1$ )  | 0.5 | 2.24           | Yen and Liu (2011)                   |

Table 6.2 - Mean drag coefficients for rectangular cylinders from various authors.d/D is the ratio of the stream-wise to cross-stream cylinder dimensions.

At 12.7% blockage the isolated cylinder drag coefficient was taken as 2.11 as determined over a range of normal flow conditions in section 5.1. The value measured under the same flow conditions as this experiment is 2.06. The difference between these two values is negligible at 2.4%. However, at 6.3% blockage the measured value is 1.79, which is 15.2% lower than the flow averaged value at higher blockage. In addition, it was anticipated that the drag coefficient of a downstream cylinder in a tandem pair would be lower than the isolated cylinder value. Initial inspection of the data showed that the downstream cylinder drag is consistently lower than 1.79 at 6.3% blockage. At this blockage ratio the isolated cylinder drag is therefore taken as 1.79.

### 6.3.3 Results and Discussion

#### Symmetry Test

Figure 6.12 shows the drag force on a cylinder, in a side-by-side pair separated by  $s_y = \pm 2D$ , as a function of dynamic pressure force. All points conform reasonably well to a single straight line with  $C_D = 3.36$ . If instead, the drag coefficient is obtained by a separate linear regression on each data series the difference is negligible at only 2.1%. This suggests that the flow is almost symmetric with respect to the *y*-axis as expected. Therefore, it is unimportant which side of the flume (positive or negative *y*) the second cylinder is placed on.



Figure 6.12 - Side-by-side cylinder symmetry test: drag force vs. dynamic pressure force. Drag is measured on the centre cylinder (y = 0). The other cylinder is placed at  $y = \pm 2D$ .

### Side-By-Side Cylinder Pair Drag

Drag coefficients for side-by-side cylinders are shown in Figure 6.13. The drag coefficient is a weak function of *y*-separation providing that the separation is sufficiently small ( $s_y \le 4D$ ).  $C_p$  is instead controlled by blockage ratio and perhaps also Reynolds number. The measured drag coefficient is consistently higher at the larger blockage ratio of 12.7%. This is to be expected as a larger increase in velocity, outside of the cylinder wake, is required to satisfy the continuity principle, resulting in a larger pressure drop. However, the drag coefficient could also be influenced by the difference in Reynolds number which is significantly lower for 6.3% blockage. At both blockages,  $C_D$  is roughly 50% higher than the isolated cylinder value measured under the same conditions. This is in contrast to the work of Yen and Liu (2011) who found that the drag coefficient is consistently less than the isolated cylinder value at a Reynolds number of 21000 and a lower blockage ratio of 4%. The exception to this is when the cylinders were sufficiently close that no flow could develop in the gap between them. This only occurs when *y* is much smaller than was considered here. Yen and Liu (2011) showed

 $C_D$  was independent of *Re* for side-by-side cylinders at Reynolds numbers greater than 17000. The Reynolds number at 12.7% blockage is only 5.9% lower than this value. It is therefore expected that this difference in behaviour is due primarily to blockage ratio as well as differences in the experiment setup as opposed to Reynolds number. Whilst the blockage ratio has been shown to be unimportant at 12.7% for isolated cylinders it is of higher importance in side-by-side and near side-by-side configurations as twice the effective fraction of the cross-section is blocked. This explains why the drag coefficient for side-by-side cylinders consistently increases with an increase in blockage ratio. In addition, in Yen and Liu's (2011) experiment no cylinder position is fixed and the centreline of the flume instead passes through the middle of the two cylinders. In contrast, in this experiment the drag is measured on the centremost cylinder. As it would be anticipated that the velocities are higher close to the channel centre this positioning would also tend to increase the drag coefficient.



Figure 6.13 - Drag coefficient vs. separation between centres for side-by-side cylinders.

At 6.3% blockage, after the initially constant region,  $C_D$  decreases abruptly towards the isolated cylinder value. As the cylinders are separated further, one cylinder is placed closer to the flume wall so the flow is diverted towards the test cylinder and  $C_D$  increases.

The flow patterns observed during this experiment were similar to those sketched previously in Figure 3.13 to some extent but differences did occur due to the wall position and lack of symmetry.

#### Staggered Cylinder Pair Drag

This sub-section now considers the general case of staggered cylinder pairs in which both the stream-wise and cross-stream separation are variable. Figure 6.14 shows the downstream cylinder drag coefficient (negative  $s_x$  indicates the cylinder is upstream) as a function of stream-wise separation at various cross-stream separations. Plots (a) and (b) show results at blockage ratios of 6.3% and 12.7% respectively. The same data are represented as a contour plot in Figure 6.15. The position of one cylinder is shown with its centre at the origin. Contours show the drag coefficient of the other cylinder as a function of the stream-wise and cross-stream separation between the cylinders (normalised by the cylinder width). Positive values of  $s_x$  indicate that the second cylinder is downstream of the one at the origin. Again, plots (a) and (b) show results at blockage ratios of 6.3% and 12.7% respectively.



Figure 6.14 - Drag coefficient vs. stream-wise separation at various *y*-separations,  $s_y$ . Positive  $s_x$  indicates that drag is measured on the downstream cylinder. The blockage ratio is: (a) 6.3% and (b) 12.7%.



Figure 6.15 - Drag coefficient contours as a function of cylinder separation. One cylinder is located at the origin. Contours show the drag coefficient of the other cylinder. Positive  $s_x$  indicates this cylinder is downstream. The blockage ratio is: (a) 6.3% and (b) 12.7%.

When tandem cylinders ( $s_y = 0$ ) are sufficiently close ( $s_x/D \le 2$ ), the flow separates behind the upstream cylinder and reattaches on the downstream one, so  $C_D$  is negative. As the cylinders are moved further apart shielding is reduced and the drag coefficient increases with downstream distance. At relatively close spacing the drag coefficient is very sensitive to position but it increases much more slowly towards the isolated cylinder value at distances far from the cylinder.

With small *y*-separation (0.5D)  $C_D$  is larger than in tandem pairs for small  $s_x$  but close to the tandem value when  $s_x$  is large. This is because the cylinders are no longer one behind the other with respect to the mean flow direction so shielding is reduced. The measured drag is consistently positive even at 1.5D between cylinder centres so the flow does not reattach on the downstream block. For intermediate values of  $s_y$  the downstream drag increases substantially as the *x*-separation approaches zero. This is due to the increase in the fractional coverage of the cross-section when the cylinders are side-by-side. For this reason, at the higher blockage of ratio 12.7%, the peak drag for any given  $s_y$  consistently occurs with the cylinders close to side-by-side.

At high blockage (D/B = 12.7%),  $C_D$  typically increases with increasing y and may be higher or lower than the isolated cylinder value. If  $s_y$  is small the upstream cylinder still shields the downstream cylinder from the fast-moving flow to some extent. The downstream cylinder drag coefficient is therefore less than the isolated cylinder value of 2.11. As y increases, shielding is reduced and the drag coefficient increases. At sufficiently large  $s_y$  the second cylinder is close to the wall so flow is diverted towards the test cylinder and the drag coefficient increases above the isolated cylinder value.

For the lower blockage ratio (6.3%) at sufficiently large *y*-separation ( $s_y \ge 5D$ )  $C_D$  is controlled by  $s_y$  and becomes a weak function of  $s_x$  even when  $s_x$  is small.

For both blockages at sufficiently large *x*-separation (10D <  $s_x$  < 20D)  $C_D$  is controlled by *y* and becomes a weak function of  $s_x$  unless  $s_y$  is very small ( $s_y < D$ ). It would be expected that if the cylinders are sufficiently far apart in the direction of mean flow the drag would tend to the isolated cylinder value regardless of the cross-stream separation distance. At 12.7%

blockage, for any given  $s_y$ , the drag coefficient approaches the isolated cylinder value of 2.11 as  $s_x$  increases but this process is very slow.

For the computation of the mean drag across a pair of cylinders, which will be shown later in this chapter, it was necessary to make several assumptions. The most important of these is that the upstream cylinder drag coefficient is approximately equal to the isolated cylinder value when they are separated by more than 5D. At 12.7% blockage the upstream drag decreases with cylinder separation from the maximum value which occurs when the cylinders are separated by 1D. By  $s_x = 5D$ , the drag coefficients for all values of *y* are between 2.0 and 2.2. This suggests that the isolated cylinder value of 2.11 is a reasonable approximation. At 6.3% blockage however, the drag coefficient 5D upstream is still a strong function of  $s_y$ . The drag is relatively close to the isolated cylinder value of 1.78, measured for this blockage and Reynolds number, for a cylinder upstream at *y*-separation of 1.5D. At other *y*-separations the drag coefficient is higher than the isolated cylinder value. The drag coefficient is still reasonably close to the isolated cylinder value when  $s_x$  is relatively small or relatively large but is significantly higher for intermediate values of  $s_y$ . The upstream cylinder drag coefficient is therefore likely to be higher than the isolated cylinder value with separations close to 5D with an intermediate *y*-separation.

Figure 6.16 shows the mean cylinder drag coefficient, across a pair of cylinders, as a function of stream-wise distance at various cross-stream separations and at blockage ratios of 6.3% and 12.7%. The same data are represented as a contour plot in Figure 6.17. The position of one cylinder is shown with its centre at the origin. Contours show the drag coefficient across the cylinder pair as a function of the stream-wise and cross-stream separation between them (normalised by the cylinder width). Positive values of  $s_x$  indicate that the second cylinder is downstream of the one at the origin. Once again, plots (a) and (b) show results at blockage ratios of 6.3% and 12.7% respectively.



Figure 6.16 - Mean drag coefficient for a pair of cylinders vs. stream-wise separation at various cross-stream separations. The blockage ratio is: (a) 6.3% and (b) 12.7%.

191



Figure 6.17 - Drag coefficient contours as a function of cylinder separation (2). Contours show the mean drag coefficient across the cylinder pair. The blockage ratio is: (a) 6.3% and (b) 12.7%.

As it has been assumed that the upstream cylinder drag coefficient is constant for  $s_x > 5D$ , the mean drag across both cylinders is an even weaker function of position (for large  $s_x$ ) than the downstream cylinder drag. This means that the mean drag across both cylinders tends to the isolated cylinder value at a much faster rate than the downstream cylinder drag. The assumption that the upstream cylinder drag coefficient is constant for  $s_x > 5D$  certainly seems accurate for the 12.7% blockage. However, at 6.3% blockage it appears that 5D is not sufficient for the upstream drag to be independent of  $s_x$ . The change in the assumed upstream drag coefficient causes kinks in the mean drag coefficient at  $5D < s_x < 6D$  in Figure 6.16 (a). The computed mean drag also tends to the isolated cylinder value at lower *x* because in reality the upstream cylinder drag coefficient is still changing with distance. However, the drag is still expected to tend to the isolated cylinder value for sufficiently large  $s_x$ .

#### 6.3.4 Conclusions

Shielding and blockage effects, which have been studied here in the context of cylinder pairs, are important because the same mechanisms control the drag not only on arrays of cylinders but also on real vegetation. These new results demonstrate that due to blockage effects, the drag in side-by-side arrangements is much greater at a high blockage ratio. The maximum drag coefficient at 12.7% blockage is 3.82, compared to only 2.85 at 6.3% blockage and in both cases this occurs with the cylinders close to side-by-side. If the stream-wise separation is small and the cross-stream separation is greater than D the fraction of the cross-section blocked by the cylinders is double that of an isolated cylinder so the drag coefficient is typically higher than the isolated cylinder value. However, at sufficiently low blockage (6.3%) it is possible to separate the cylinders in the cross-stream direction to such an extent that the drag coefficient is close to the isolated cylinder value. The drag coefficient is then a weak function of stream-wise spacing. If the cross-stream separation between a pair of cylinders is relatively small the upstream cylinder shields the downstream one from high velocity flow tending to reduce drag. As the cylinders are moved further apart in the x-direction shielding is reduced and the drag coefficient increases towards the isolated cylinder value. These new measurements of the drag coefficient can be used to estimate the forces on downstream structures or other bluff obstacles with similar shapes.

# 7 Laboratory Experiments with Cylinder Arrays

This chapter completes the description of the laboratory experiments which have been conducted as part of the present study. In particular, this chapter considers the measurement of the drag on square cylinder arrays which represent an idealised form of vegetation. Section 7.1 concerns the drag on cylinders within a regularly spaced array ( $s_x$  and  $s_y$  are both constant). The total drag is computed as the sum of the individual measurements and compared to results obtained by a variety of simplified methods. The distribution of individual cylinder drag coefficients within the array is also plotted. The chapter concludes with section 7.2 which compares the drag in different arrays. The array-averaged drag coefficient was computed with one of the simplified methods which was validated in the previous section. A total of eight different arrays were tested at two different solid volume fractions. For each solid volume fraction one regular, one staggered and two different random arrays were considered.

# 7.1 Regular Array Drag

# 7.1.1 Aims

This experiment considers uniform flow within a regular array of cylinders which represents an idealised form of vegetation. The first aim was to compare several different methods of computing the mean drag coefficient with a direct strain gauge measurement. This information was used to select an appropriate method for determining the mean drag coefficient of arrays with different configurations in a later experiment. The second aim was to investigate the variation in the drag coefficients of individual cylinders as a function of their position within the array.

### 7.1.2 Method

# **Experiment Setup**

In a regular array the lateral and longitudinal spacing between cylinders is kept constant. The array considered here consists of 33 square cylinders, of side 38 mm, arranged into 11 rows. A schematic sketch is shown in Figure 7.1. The dimensionless lateral and longitudinal spacing are  $s_x/D = 5.26$  and  $s_y/D = 2.63$  respectively where *D* is the cylinder width. The fraction of solid volume within the array is 7.79%.



Figure 7.1 - Schematic sketch of the regular array with 7.79% solid volume. The stream-wise separation between the centres of adjacent columns and the cross-stream separation between the centres of adjacent rows are  $s_x = 5.26D$  and  $s_y = 2.63D$  respectively. Lines parallel to the *x*-axis show the wall positions. Flow enters the array at x = 0. The distance between the inlet and the leading edge of the array is variable. The slope was set to 0.01467 which is much higher than has been used previously. This is because the total drag force is much larger when a greater number of cylinders are present. As such there is a need to increase the down-slope component of weight, without reducing the velocity, in order to achieve uniform flow. The measured depth is 200 mm and the flow rate is 0.0141 m<sup>3</sup>/s. The Reynolds number is 9670 based on cylinder width and the average velocity within the array taking into account the reduction in cross-sectional area due to the presence of the cylinders.

For the direct measurement, the drag force was first measured with the strain gauge for every cylinder position within the array. The force balance was located at a fixed stream-wise distance 2.9 m from the flume inlet. The other cylinders in the array were moved around it to give the correct relative positioning. The temporally averaged drag coefficient was determined for each cylinder. The array-averaged drag coefficient was then found as the mean of the individual cylinder values.

Uniform flow was achieved with the force balance attached to the centremost cylinder. The measured depth with cylinders in this position (200 mm) was used for the computation of the array-averaged drag via momentum balance approaches. The weir height was then fixed at this position for the strain gauge measurements. The upstream depth varied when the cylinders were moved with a maximum absolute discrepancy of 5.7%. Individual cylinder drag coefficients are based on the individual upstream depth measurements.

It was originally planned to keep the array in a fixed position and move the force balance, attaching it to each cylinder in turn, but in test runs this tended to alter the calibration slightly. As a compromise it was necessary to keep the force balance at a fixed *x*-position near the centre of the flume so that it only needed to be moved twice in the cross-stream direction. The other cylinders in the array were then moved around it to give the correct relative positioning. This is not ideal as in principle the drag coefficient is also a function of the distance from the inlet to the leading edge of the array. In this experiment this distance varies between 0.9 m (10.5 hydraulic radii) and 2.9 m (33.8 hydraulic radii). However, results from the present study indicate that the drag coefficient is insensitive to whether the array is placed in the centre or towards the downstream end of the flume. Using the method developed by Cheng and Nguyen

(2011) to estimate the drag coefficient and assuming that the bed is smooth (subsequently referred to as method (b)) a value of 1.94 is obtained with the array in the centre. It will be shown in section 7.2 that the drag coefficient with the same array close to the rear of the flume is 2.02. In this instance, the drag force was determined by the same method (method (b)) for multiple measurements over a narrow range of Reynolds numbers. The mean value was then determined via linear regression of drag force on dynamic pressure force. The discrepancy between the drag coefficients with the array in these different positions is only 4.0%.

Uniform flow was achieved by first measuring the depth at a distance equal to the stream-wise spacing between cylinders upstream and downstream of the array. The weir height was then adjusted until these two depths were equal. The depth was then checked at several points within the array. For the uniform condition the depth measurements at all locations agreed to within ±1 mm.

#### **Drag Coefficient Computation Models**

The reference velocity, which was used to compute both the individual cylinder and arrayaveraged drag coefficients, is the array-averaged velocity,  $U_V = Q/[BH(1 - \lambda)]$ . The use of this velocity scale is consistent with the work of Tanino and Nepf (2008) and Cheng and Nguyen (2011), who considered the drag force on arrays of circular cylinders.

In addition to the strain gauge measurement four different models of computing the arrayaveraged drag coefficient have been compared. Each model uses a momentum balance with a slightly different set of assumptions although all methods assume that the depth is uniform. Methods (a) and (b) are taken from Cheng and Nguyen (2011). Method (a) is a simple momentum balance neglecting drag on the walls of the flume (Eq. (2.26)):

$$C_{D_V} = \frac{2gr_v S}{U_V^2}$$

where  $r_v$  is the vegetation hydraulic radius defined as the total volume of water within the array divided by the frontal area of the cylinders. Cheng and Nguyen (2011) also proposed a correction to the equation above which takes into account the drag exerted on the walls. Individual hydraulic radii are specified for the bed, wall and vegetation but it is assumed the flow can be adequately described by a single average velocity and energy slope. This correction requires knowledge of the roughness of the bed and walls of the flume. The walls are made of glass which can be regarded as completely smooth and the bed is made from resin, the roughness of which is unknown but also assumed to be small. The measured value of Manning's coefficient for the flume is 0.0109 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s, which is close of that of glass lined channels, suggesting that the base can also be regarded smooth. For the parameters of this experiment and assuming that the bed roughness is sufficiently low, small changes have a negligible impact on the result. In this case, even using an unrealistically high value of 10<sup>-3</sup> m for the roughness of the bed the magnitude of the difference in the computed drag coefficient is only 1.03%. Therefore, method (b) uses the correction proposed by Cheng and Nguyen (2011) assuming that the walls and base of the flume are completely smooth (see section 3.3.4). Solutions to the equations (Eq. (3.9) to Eq. (3.18)) are undefined for a roughness of zero so instead the very small value of 10<sup>-15</sup> m was used. If instead a value of 10<sup>-10</sup> m was used the values agreed to six significant figures.

In principle it should be possible to adjust the value of the bed roughness in computations to give better agreement with the direct measurements. However, in this instance this is not possible because the computed drag coefficient is higher than the measured value even when the base is regarded as completely smooth. The total drag is fixed and assumed to be equal to the down-slope component of weight. Increasing the roughness increases the drag on the walls reducing the drag on the cylinders. Adjusting the roughness can therefore only result in a larger discrepancy between the computed and measured values. Nevertheless, given that there is only a single test case, the array position is variable and the strain gauge calibration differed slightly before and after the experiment, this approach is not justified.

Methods (c) and (d) were constructed in the present study based on fundamental principles in hydrodynamics. Both methods assume that the wall skin-friction coefficient is equal to that of a flow with the same hydraulic radius and mean velocity in the absence of an array.

$$c_f = \frac{2gn^2}{R_h^{\frac{1}{3}}}$$
(7.1)

Method (c) uses a fixed value of Manning's coefficient,  $n = 0.0109 \text{ m}^{-1/3}\text{s}$  which was an approximation valid at high Reynolds numbers (Re > 30000). Method (d) uses a variable

Manning's coefficient which is a function of Reynolds number as determined previously for the unobstructed channel (see section 4.2).

# 7.1.3 Results and Discussion

#### **Comparison of Drag Determination Methods**

The drag coefficient determined via direct strain gauge measurement, of each cylinder within the array, is compared to values computed by a variety of momentum balance approaches in Table 7.1.

| Method assumptions   | $C_{D_V}$ | Difference<br>(%) |
|--|-----------|-------------------|
| Direct measurement   | 2.041     | N/A               |
| (a) No wall drag   | 1.998     | - 2.1             |
| (b) Smooth wall drag                                       | 1.935     | - 5.2             |
| (c) Constant Manning's coefficient                         | 1.936     | - 5.3             |
| (d) Manning's coefficient is a function of Reynolds number | 1.871     | - 8.3             |

Table 7.1 - Array-averaged drag coefficients obtained via different computation methods.The quoted difference is the discrepancy with the value obtained by direct measurement.The flow is uniform and the array is regular with 7.79% solid volume.

All four methods of computation agree reasonably well with the direct measurement with a maximum absolute discrepancy of 8.3%. The closest agreement between computed and measured values is obtained via method (a) but the difference between methods is relatively small. The reliability of the estimate obtained via direct measurement also suffers slightly for two reasons. Firstly, for the direct measurements the array position was variable. Secondly, the drag force measurements computed using the sets of calibration constants determined before and after the experiment differed by as much as 3.9%. With such small differences between methods and data from only a single test case it is not possible to determine which method of computation would perform better over a range of flows. From this then it appears that any of these methods could be considered as a candidate to provide an accurate estimate of the drag force. However, the discrepancy between the measured drag coefficient and the value computed with method (d) is higher than would be desirable at 8.3%.

With the data available it is not possible to check the accuracy of the assumption applied in methods (c) and (d) that Manning's coefficient is the same as the bare channel value. These

methods will therefore not be considered further. Conversely, methods (a) and (b) have been shown to perform well elsewhere albeit under slightly different conditions. Method (a) has been used extensively in experiments concerning circular cylinders at lower Reynolds number e.g. Tanino and Nepf (2008) and Cheng and Nguyen (2011). The correction used in method (b) has a sound theoretical basis and was shown by Cheng and Nguyen (2011) to give improved predictions of the drag coefficient in experiments with a rough bed. However, allowing for wall drag makes only a relatively small difference when the base and walls are smooth and the solid volume fraction is reasonably high. This would suggest that either method of drag computation is appropriate for future experiments. Method (b) is preferred by this author as it is more reasonable to assume that the surfaces are smooth than that wall drag is entirely negligible. In addition, doing so does not significantly impact the speed of computation. For these reasons method (b) will be used to compute the drag coefficient in future experiments.

#### Drag Coefficients of Individual Cylinders

Figure 7.2 shows the measured temporal mean drag coefficient of individual cylinders, within the array, as a function of cylinder position. Plot markers show the discrete drag on each cylinder. Lines are just added to clarify which data points belong to which series.

The measured drag on cylinders along the lateral centreline (y = 0) is consistently larger than on those close to the walls. This is to be expected as the velocity is higher along the centreline of the flume than near the walls where the velocity is reduced as a result of friction. The flow is almost symmetric as the drag on cylinders is very close for  $y = \pm s_y/D$ , except for some small differences at lower  $x/s_y$ .



Figure 7.2 - Drag coefficient vs. stream-wise position for uniform flow in a regular array. This is shown at each cross-stream location, *y*. The stream-wise and cross-stream separations are  $s_x = 5.26D$  and  $s_y = 2.63D$  respectively. The solid volume fraction is 7.79%.

The drag force on the row of cylinders nearest to the inlet (the front of the array) is much higher than on those close behind. This is likely because the velocity of the flow approaching the cylinders is close to the upstream value. However, the front row of cylinders shield the row downstream from the fast moving flow and the velocity deficit in the wake of upstream cylinders reduces the drag on the row downstream. The mean drag coefficient for the front row of the cylinders is 2.76. This value takes into account the increased velocity due to the reduction in cross-sectional area caused by the presence of the cylinders. This is reasonable within the array where the mean velocity must be higher than that at inflow to satisfy the continuity principle. However, at the front of the array the approach velocity is likely to be much closer to the inflow velocity. Therefore, to compare the drag on the upstream velocity. With this in mind the mean drag coefficient for the front row cylinders is 3.25, 54.0% higher than the

isolated cylinder value of 2.11. This can be attributed to the high increase in velocity, outside cylinder wakes, which is required to satisfy the continuity principle as the flow passes the cylinders. This results in a corresponding drop in pressure. Taking into account all 3 cylinders the effective blockage ratio (3D/B) is very high at 38.0%. One would also expect that the presence of cylinders in the rows behind would tend to raise the pressure on the upstream side (downstream of the front row). This would tend to reduce the drag relative to that of an isolated cylinder but the blockage effect seems to dominate.

The drag between the second and third rows downstream does not drop significantly. This is because the velocity approaching the second row of cylinders has already been reduced substantially by the presence of the upstream row. Shielding of cylinders by the nearest upstream row therefore plays a less significant role in determining the drag coefficient in rows further downstream. The rear cylinders have none behind to raise the back pressure so the drag is higher than on the row in front of them. After the initial drop in drag coefficient between the first two rows the drag therefore increases on average towards the rear of the array. The mean drag across each row is constant to within 0.8% for the four rows behind the upstream row before increasing almost linearly with downstream position. The value of  $C_D$  in the constant region could be representative of the array-averaged drag coefficient in an array with a much larger number of cylinders. This is somewhat speculative and further experiments would be required to confirm this.

#### 7.1.4 Conclusions

In this experiment, the row-averaged drag coefficient dropped from 2.76 on the front row to 1.78 on the row immediately behind, remained constant for the next three rows and then increased towards the rear of the array, reaching 2.34 by the back row. These new results demonstrate that shielding is a significant mechanism for drag reduction within square cylinder arrays and that the highest drag is restricted to the front row and the last few rows. This suggests that for practical applications, artificial square poles which are stiffer and stronger than vegetation can be placed at the edges of the array to reduce the drag inside it. Such a method could be used prevent damage to downstream crops in high flows or to manipulate floods.

The large increase in drag coefficient for the front row is attributed to the high fractional coverage of the cross-sectional area. One would also expect that the presence of cylinders in the rows behind would tend to raise the pressure downstream of the front row. This would tend to reduce the drag relative to that of an isolated cylinder but the blockage effect seems to play a more significant role. If this explanation is correct, one would expect that the mean drag on the front row of cylinders would decrease with an increase in the number of cylinder rows. An alternative experiment could therefore investigate  $C_D$  as a function of  $x/s_x$  for regular arrays with different numbers of rows of cylinders, at constant  $s_x$  and  $s_y$ , starting with a single row. This experiment was considered but the strain gauge was not operational at the time so it is recommended for further work.

# 7.2 Drag in Different Array Types

# 7.2.1 Aims

The first aim of this experiment was to determine to what extent the array configuration influences the mean drag coefficient. The second aim was to compare drag coefficients between arrays with a similar configuration type at two different solid volume fractions. The third aim was to compare drag coefficients between different random arrays with the same solid volume fraction. Measurements were taken over a range of normal flow conditions to determine the influence of Reynolds number on the mean drag coefficient for each array. The fourth and final aim was to consider an alternative formulation, in which the dimensionless drag parameter, as defined by Tanino and Nepf (2008), is plotted as a function of Reynolds number.

#### 7.2.2 Method

#### Array Setup

For this experiment a total of eight different arrays were tested at two different solid volume fractions (3.93% and 7.79%). For each solid volume fraction one regular, one staggered and two different random arrays were used. All the arrays consisted of 33 cylinders of side 38 mm giving a cross-stream blockage ratio of D/B = 12.7%. Schematics of all eight arrays are shown in Figure 7.3 and Figure 7.4.

Regular and staggered arrays are arranged in 11 rows of 3 cylinders. In regular arrays the lateral and longitudinal spacing between cylinders are both constant as in the previous experiment. In staggered arrays the longitudinal spacing between the centres of each row is again constant. However, the lateral positioning changes in alternate rows such that the centres of cylinders in one row are aligned with the midpoints between adjacent cylinders in the adjacent rows.





For both regular and staggered arrays the cross-stream spacing between the centres of cylinders in adjacent rows is fixed at 100 mm (2.63D). This spacing was chosen as it is a convenient fraction of the 300 mm flume width. Regular arrays are placed symmetrically with respect to the lateral centreline of the flume. The lateral spacing between adjacent cylinders is therefore equal to half the spacing between the centre of the near wall cylinders and the wall. In each row of the staggered arrays, the distance between the centre of the centre of the centremost cylinder and the lateral centreline is equal to 0.66D. This is equal to the distance between the centre of cylinders nearest to the wall and the wall.



Figure 7.4 - Schematic sketches of arrays with a solid volume fraction of 3.93%. The arrays are: (a) Regular, (b) Staggered, (c) Random 1 and (d) Random 2. Flow enters the arrays at x = 0. The flume inlet is a further 0.6 m (15.8D) upstream.

In regular and staggered arrays, the stream-wise spacing between the centres of each row of cylinders is 5.26D and 10.53D at 7.79% and 3.93% solid volume respectively. The length of the arrays,  $L_V$  is defined as the distance from the front of the first row of cylinders to the rear of the last row of cylinders. This distance is equal to 2.04 m (53.7D) for a solid volume fraction of 7.79% and 4.04 m (106.3D) for a solid volume fraction of 3.93%. Rear cylinders were placed at a distance from the flume outlet equal to the stream-wise spacing between each row of cylinders. Arrays were placed closer to the rear of the flume so that the velocity profile entering the array was closer to fully developed. The distance between the flume inlet and the leading edge of the array was 2.8 m (73.7D) and 0.6 m (15.8D) at 7.79% and 3.93% solid volume respectively. This distance varies between 6.5 and 47.5 upstream hydraulic radii. The solid volume fraction was calculated as the ratio of the volume of all 33 cylinders to the total volume of cylinders and water, over the length of the array,  $L_V$ . The random arrays tested have the same length as the regular and staggered arrays at the same solid volume fraction.

#### **Generation of Random Arrays**

The random arrays were generated in Wolfram Mathematica using the inbuilt *RandomReal[{xmin,xmax}]* function. The output is a random number between the limits *xmin* and *xmax*. A program was created which assigns a pair of numbers to each cylinder describing

the position of its centre in the *xy*-plane. The limits on values coincide with the length of the regular and staggered arrays in the *x*-direction i.e.  $0 < x < L_V$ . The limits on values in the *y*-direction correspond to locations where the cylinder would be touching the walls i.e.  $0.5(-B + D) \le y \le 0.5(B - D)$  where y = 0 is the channel centreline. The first two cylinders were assigned random values for the *y* co-ordinate but had their *x* values fixed at 0 and  $L_V$ . This was chosen so that the random arrays have the same length as the regular and staggered arrays at the same solid volume fraction. The next cylinder was then assigned two random numbers dictating its nominal centre position. If this placement overlapped with the position of any existing cylinders a new pair of random numbers was generated. However, cylinders were allowed to touch each other and the flume walls. This process was repeated until the domain was filled with all 33 cylinders.

### Flow Conditions

At a fixed flow rate the weir height was adjusted to find the corresponding depth for normal flow. In some of the tests regular and staggered arrays showed a clear periodic oscillation in the free-surface level but the temporally averaged depth was uniform with respect to streamwise distance. In random arrays achieving a uniform flow was more difficult as clustering of cylinders in certain positions led to visible local variations in the free-surface level. However, measuring along the channel centreline in the gaps between clusters, the depths at several locations still agreed to within ±2 mm for the uniform condition. Figure 7.5 shows a photograph of uniform flow through random array 2 at 3.93% solid volume.



Figure 7.5 - Photograph of uniform flow through random array 2 (3.93% solid volume). The middle section of the flume is shown. Flow enters from the right of the photograph.

Once uniform flow was obtained the depth and flow rate were noted. The flow rate was then gradually increased and the process was repeated. This continued until it was no longer possible to maintain steady uniform flow or the normal depth reached an appreciable fraction of the cylinder height. Masses were placed on top of some of the cylinders subject to larger forces to prevent them from toppling. In some instances the test had to be terminated at high flow rates where other members of the array, which were subject to typical forces, began to topple. This process was repeated with slopes of 0.00717, 0.01467 and 0.02134 and carried out for each of the eight arrays in turn. The range of inflow conditions tested varied slightly between arrays. Flow rates were between 209 litres per minute and 980 litres per minute. Measured depths were between 97 mm and 238 mm (2.6 < H/D < 6.3). The range of flow conditions can be described by Reynolds number, *Re* based on the array-averaged velocity,  $U_V = Q/[BH(1 - \lambda)]$  and the cylinder width. 7300 < *Re* < 14200 at 3.93% solid volume and 5000 < *Re* < 13200 at 7.79% solid volume.

#### Data Analysis

The reference velocity which was used to compute the dynamic pressure force and hence the array-averaged drag coefficient,  $C_{D_V}$  is the array-averaged velocity,  $U_V = Q/[BH(1 - \lambda)]$ . This is consistent with the work of Tanino and Nepf (2008) and Cheng and Nguyen (2011) who considered the drag force on arrays of circular cylinders. The drag force was estimated using the same method as Cheng and Nguyen (2011) assuming that the base and sidewalls of the flume are both smooth (method (b) in section 7.1). Solutions to the equation are undefined for a roughness of zero so instead the very small value of  $10^{-15}$  m was used. The array-averaged drag coefficient was then found via linear regression of the drag force per cylinder on the dynamic pressure force per cylinder.

An alternative formulation is also considered in which the dimensionless drag parameter is plotted as a function of Reynolds number. The dimensionless drag parameter was defined by Tanino and Nepf (2008) as the ratio of the mean drag per unit submerged depth to the product of viscosity and the array-averaged velocity. Reynolds number is defined in terms of the array-averaged velocity and cylinder width. Tanino and Nepf (2008) showed that in random arrays of circular cylinders (25 < Re < 685 and  $0.091 < \lambda < 0.35$ ) the dimensionless drag parameter increases linearly with Reynolds number. This is consistent with an expression derived from Ergun (1952) for the pressure drop in packed columns (Eq. (3.3)):

$$\frac{F_D}{\mu H U_V} = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 R \epsilon$$

Appropriate values of  $\alpha_0$  and  $\alpha_1$  for this study were found via linear regression of the dimensionless drag parameter on Reynolds number. This formulation was considered as an alternative means of analysing the data after the experiment was conducted. The experiment was therefore not explicitly designed to investigate this dependence and more data would be needed before accurate values of  $\alpha_0$  and  $\alpha_1$  could be obtained. However, this analysis has been included here because it is linked to suggestions for further work. For random arrays at a solid volume fraction of 3.93% steady uniform flow could only be achieved at the lowest slope without cylinder toppling. The data points therefore cluster around a single location so it is not possible to find a suitable line of best fit.

The dominant sources of error in estimates of derived quantities (e.g. the drag force and dimensionless drag parameter) are the uncertainty in slope and depth measurements. These are taken as  $\pm 1.2 \times 10^{-4}$  and  $\pm 2$  mm respectively (see sections 4.1.3 and 4.1.4). The resulting upper and lower limits of these quantities have been calculated and the maximum errors are indicated as a pair of error bars on Figure 7.6 to Figure 7.10. These errors in drag and dynamic pressure force are typically small compared to the differences between arrays.

#### 7.2.3 Results and Discussion

#### **Regular and Staggered Arrays**

Over a narrow range of flow conditions or at sufficiently high Reynolds number it would be expected that the drag coefficient is effectively constant for a given array. Figure 7.6 shows the mean drag force per cylinder as a function of the dynamic pressure force per cylinder for regular and staggered arrays.

For each array the relationship is approximately linear suggesting that the drag coefficient is practically independent of flow conditions within this range. Once again, Reynolds number does not seem to play a significant role. The array-averaged drag coefficient,  $C_{D_V}$  is significantly higher in staggered arrays than in regular arrays. The differences are 19.7% and 49.0% respectively at 3.93% and 7.79% solid volume. This is to be expected because in a regular array cylinders are placed directly in the wake of those upstream so the approach velocity and array-averaged drag coefficient are greatly reduced. In a staggered array however, the centre of cylinders in a downstream row coincides with the midpoint between two cylinders (or a cylinder and the wall) in the upstream row where velocity is at a local maximum.

When comparing arrays of the same configuration (regular or staggered) the estimated drag coefficient is higher at a solid volume fraction of 3.93% than at 7.79%. For regular arrays the difference is pronounced at 28.2% with drag coefficients of 2.59 and 2.02. This is likely to be because with larger *x* spacing the flow has more space to recover in the wake of the upstream cylinders before reaching the next row at the same *y*-location. This leads to lower shielding, a smaller velocity deficit and hence higher drag.



Figure 7.6 - Mean drag force vs. dynamic pressure force per cylinder in arrays. The arrays have regular and staggered configurations and the solid volume fractions,  $\lambda$  are 3.93% and 7.79%. The errors in  $F_D$  and  $F_P$  due to equipment uncertainties were calculated. The maximum errors across all measurements are shown as error bars in the bottom right corner.

The maximum errors in drag and dynamic pressure force are small compared to the differences between arrays. The exception is the two staggered arrays, for which the difference between the two solid volume fractions is negligible at 3.0% with drag coefficients of 3.01 and 3.10. This is because the flow recovers significantly between cylinders, at the same *y*-location, even with the smallest *x*-separation i.e. at the highest solid volume fraction.

#### **Random Arrays**

Figure 7.7 and Figure 7.8 show the average drag force per cylinder as a function of the average dynamic pressure force per cylinder at solid volume fractions of 7.79% (5000 < Re < 13200) and 3.93% (7300 < Re < 14200) respectively. Best fit lines for the drag coefficients are also included on the plots.



Figure 7.7 - Mean drag force vs. dynamic pressure force per cylinder in arrays (2). The solid volume fraction,  $\lambda$  is 7.79%. The errors in  $F_D$  and  $F_P$  due to equipment uncertainties were calculated. The maximum errors across all measurements are shown as error bars in the top left corner.



Figure 7.8 - Mean drag force vs. dynamic pressure force per cylinder in arrays (3). The solid volume fraction,  $\lambda$  is 3.93%. The errors in  $F_D$  and  $F_P$  due to equipment uncertainties were calculated. The maximum errors across all measurements are shown as error bars in the top left corner.

Despite some scattering of data points the data are described reasonably well by a single value of the drag coefficient for each array. There is in general more scatter for random arrays than regular or staggered arrays. The minimum  $R^2$  value for regular or staggered arrays is high at 0.984 (for the regular array at 3.93% solid volume fraction) compared to a minimum value of 0.816 for random arrays (for random array 1 at 3.93% solid volume fraction).

At each solid volume fraction the two different random arrays do not conform particularly well to a single line and a much better fit is obtained by considering each array individually. If an array consists of just a few cylinders the mean drag coefficient would be expected to be highly dependent on their relative positioning. This was shown to be true for cylinder pairs in chapter 6. This means that the drag coefficient in random arrays with a small number of cylinders cannot possibly be a function of solid volume fraction alone. However, if the array comprised of a sufficiently large number of cylinders, over a sufficiently large length, this is a possibility. Perhaps too few cylinders were used for random arrays in this experiment to be adequately described in terms of solid volume fraction. It may be the case that the required array length far exceeds the limits of the available equipment.

The drag coefficient of a random array may be comparable to that in regular arrays or it may be much lower but it is consistently less than in staggered arrays. When estimating the drag coefficient via linear regression using data from both random arrays at the same solid volume fraction the drag coefficient is higher at 3.93% solid volume, as it was in regular and staggered arrays. The mean values are 2.19 and 1.73 at solid volume fractions of 3.93% and 7.79% respectively. The difference is significant at 21.0%. As with regular and staggered arrays, the average separation between cylinders in a random array decreases with an increase in the solid volume fraction. As such the flow has less space to recover, on average, in the wake of a cylinder before reaching the next cylinder downstream. This would explain the decrease in mean drag coefficient with an increase in solid volume fraction. However, as variations between the two different random arrays at the same solid fraction were also significant, this result may depend on the exact configuration of the random arrays.

# Manning's coefficient and Site-Specific Friction Factor

The fitted drag coefficients can be used to estimate alternative resistance coefficients. For example, if the drag on the base and walls are neglected Manning's coefficient for the flume-test section including the cylinder arrays can be computed from Eq. (2.31):

$$n = \frac{{R_h}^{2/3}}{(1-\lambda)} \left(\frac{\mathcal{C}_{D_V}}{2gr_v}\right)^{1/2}$$

As  $\lambda$  and  $r_v$  are constant for each array Manning's coefficient is only a function of hydraulic radius. The highest Manning's coefficients are obtained for the staggered array at 7.79% solid volume (0.096 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s to 0.1291 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s over the measured depth range) and the lowest are obtained for random array 2 at 3.93% (0.053 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s to 0.071 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s). Manning's coefficient is therefore far in excess of that of the bare channel (0.011 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s) and is comparable to rivers

with weeds (0.050 - 0.150 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s) and floodplains with medium to dense brush in winter (0.045 - 0.110 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s) (Table 2.1).

Similarly, neglecting base and wall resistance the site-specific resistance coefficient,  $F_f$  (as defined by Eq. (1.1)) can be computed from by Eq. (1.2):

$$F_f = \sqrt{\frac{C_{D_V}}{2gr_v}}$$

In these experiments  $F_f$  varies between 0.34 and 0.59 depending on the solid volume fraction and array configuration. These values are within the range reported by James et al. (2004) for rigid circular rods in a staggered arrangement with equal stream-wise and cross-stream separation between rows (of the order of 0.2 at 0.35% solid volume and 0.7 at 3.10%).

#### **The Dimensionless Drag Parameter**

A different formulation for describing the relationship between the drag in arrays and the inflow conditions is now briefly considered. The dimensionless drag parameter was defined by Tanino and Nepf (2008) as the ratio of the mean drag per unit submerged depth to the product of viscosity and the array-averaged velocity. Figure 7.9 and Figure 7.10 show the dimensionless drag parameter as a function of Reynolds number at solid volume fractions of 7.79% and 3.93% respectively.



Figure 7.9 - Dimensionless drag parameter vs. Reynolds number (7.79% solid volume). The slope, *S* is 0.00717 (circles), 0.01467 (squares) or 0.02134 (triangles). The errors in dimensionless drag parameter and *Re* due to equipment uncertainties were calculated. The maximum errors across all measurements are shown as error bars under the legend in the top left corner.




In section 7.1 it was demonstrated that a variety of momentum balance approaches could provide a reasonable estimate of the array-averaged drag coefficient. Drag coefficients in this experiment are computed with method (b) which takes into account the drag on walls. However, if the drag on the walls of the flume is neglected, as in method (a), the array-averaged-drag coefficient can be estimated by Eq. (2.26):

$$C_{D_V} = \frac{2gr_v S}{U_V^2}$$

where  $r_v$  is the vegetation hydraulic radius defined as the total volume of water within the array divided by the frontal area of the cylinders. Substituting this expression for the drag coefficient into the dimensionless drag parameter gives:

$$\frac{F_D}{\mu H U_V} = \frac{2gr_v S}{U_V^2} \frac{\frac{1}{2}\rho U_V^2 DH}{\mu H U_V} = \left(\frac{D}{r_v}\right)^2 \left(\frac{gS}{v^2} r_v^3\right) \left(\frac{v}{U_V D}\right)$$
(7.2)

$$\frac{F_D}{\mu H U_V} = \left(\frac{D}{r_v}\right)^2 \frac{r_{v*}^3}{Re} \qquad \text{where } r_{v*} = \left(\frac{gS}{v^2}\right)^{\frac{1}{3}} r_v \tag{7.3}$$

where  $r_{v*}$  is the dimensionless vegetation hydraulic radius. *D* is fixed in this experiment,  $r_v$  is fixed for each solid volume fraction and both *g* and *v* are physical constants. For each solid volume fraction, at a fixed slope,  $r_{v*}$  is therefore constant so only *Re* is variable. Therefore, in Figure 7.9 three distinct curves can be seen, one corresponding to each slope, with the dimensionless drag parameter increasing in proportion to the reciprocal of Reynolds number. The dimensionless vegetation hydraulic radius is not dependent on the array configuration so data from different configurations at each solid volume fraction and slope sit on the same curve. Eq. (7.3) only applies if wall drag is negligible. Although a correction is applied to account for wall drag, the difference between the corrected and uncorrected cylinder drag force is small.

For a given slope it was possible to achieve a narrow range of velocities (and hence Reynolds numbers) under normal flow conditions by varying both the depth and flow rate. Reasonable practical measures were taken to capture the entire possible range of depth and flow rate combinations for normal flow. Despite this, for a given array and slope, each curve in Figure 7.9 and Figure 7.10 only extends over a relatively small Reynolds number range. These data points are therefore clustered around a central value which can almost be considered as a single data point. Despite the limited number of clusters of data points it is clear that for each array type the dimensionless drag parameter increases with Reynolds number. Fitted straight lines are used to demonstrate that this increase in the dimensionless drag parameter with Reynolds number appears linear. This is consistent with observations by Tanino and Nepf (2008) who considered random arrays of circular cylinders at lower Reynolds number. However, with only three clusters of data points for each array more data would be needed before this could be confirmed and reliable estimates of coefficients  $\alpha_0$  (the *y*-intercept) and

 $\alpha_1$  (the gradient) could be computed. In addition, the maximum error in dimensionless drag parameter is relatively large. Nevertheless, the current best estimates of these coefficients determined by linear regression on the available data are shown in Table 7.2.

| Solid volume fraction, $\lambda$ (%) | Array type | α <sub>0</sub> | α1   | $\alpha_0/\alpha_1$ | R <sup>2</sup> |
|--------------------------------------|------------|----------------|------|---------------------|----------------|
| 7.79                                 | Regular    | 2035           | 0.81 | 2515                | 0.898          |
| 7.79                                 | Staggered  | 1499           | 1.38 | 1086                | 0.950          |
| 7.79                                 | Random 1   | - 1331         | 1.21 | - 1100              | 0.777          |
| 7.79                                 | Random 2   | 2769           | 0.51 | 5429                | 0.898          |
| 3.93                                 | Regular    | - 2024         | 1.49 | - 1358              | 0.970          |
| 3.93                                 | Staggered  | 685            | 1.49 | 460                 | 0.986          |

Table 7.2 - Coefficients  $\alpha_0$  and  $\alpha_1$  for different arrays.Arrays have been omitted if the drag was only measured at a single slope.

Substituting the definition of the array-averaged drag coefficient into Eq. (3.3) gives:

$$\frac{F_D}{\mu H U_V} = \frac{C_{D_V} \frac{1}{2} \rho {U_V}^2 D H}{\mu H U_V} = \frac{\frac{1}{2} C_{D_V} \rho U_V D}{\mu} = \frac{1}{2} C_{D_V} R e = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 R e$$
(7.4)

It follows that if  $C_{D_V}$  is independent of Reynolds number  $\alpha_0$  is negligible in comparison to  $\alpha_1 Re$ . The array-averaged drag coefficient therefore approaches a constant if the Reynolds number is much greater than the ratio of  $\alpha_0$  to  $\alpha_1$ . Estimates of this ratio, for each array, are also included in Table 7.2. These values are typically not small enough for the drag coefficient to be independent of Reynolds number over the range tested. This would tend to suggest that the array-averaged drag coefficient is at least a weak function of Reynolds number. However, some of the predicted *y*-intercepts on Figure 7.9 are quite low and negative  $\alpha_0$  estimates were even obtained for two of the six arrays tested at three slopes. If each of the arrays were tested at a greater number of slopes more reliable estimates of  $\alpha_0$  and  $\alpha_1$  could be obtained. It would then be possible to determine whether or not Eq. (3.3) offers improved predictions of the drag force compared to those computed under the assumption that the array-averaged drag coefficient is constant. With the data available this is unclear.

#### 7.2.4 Conclusions

The conditions of this experiment are dynamically similar to the flow through wetlands. In particular, the vegetation Reynolds number, which extends up to  $9 \times 10^5$  in salt marshes, is in the range between  $5.9 \times 10^4$  and  $3.46 \times 10^5$ . From Eq. (3.8) it is estimated that  $C_{D_V}$  for circular cylinder arrays would vary between 0.91 and 1.13 in this range. For square cylinders  $C_{D_V}$  is between 1.52 and 3.10 which is significantly higher. These new results therefore suggest that  $C_{D_V}$  for vegetation may actually be much greater than is often assumed and in particular is closer to 2 than 1. Manning's coefficient, which was obtained via  $C_{D_V}$  estimates is comparable to that of rivers and floodplains with vegetation. These original findings also suggest that the configuration of the array has a significant effect on  $C_{D_V}$ . This differs from circular cylinders for which there is no significant difference in  $C_{D_V}$  between staggered and random arrays. The highest  $C_{D_V}$  was obtained with staggered arrays and did not depend on solid volume fraction within this range. The array with a greater number of cylinders per unit bed area therefore experiences a higher total drag. This suggests that planting trees in a staggered arrangement with 7.79% solid volume would be appropriate to limit the speed of floods.

The array-averaged drag coefficient was found to be different for two different random arrays with the same solid volume fraction. These arrays may have consisted of too few cylinders, over too short a length, for the drag to be adequately described as a function of solid volume fraction alone. Alternatively the boundary locations may have prevented the distribution from being sufficiently random with the method used for assigning their position. An alternative experiment could use a larger number of cylinders to determine if there is a difference in  $C_{D_V}$  for two different random arrays at the same solid volume fraction. If  $C_{D_V}$  were found to be the same for the two arrays, this value would provide an approximation for natural vegetation.

With the available data it is unclear whether Eq. (3.3) offers improved predictions of the drag force compared to those computed under the assumption that the drag coefficient is constant. However, it is clear from Figure 7.6 to Figure 7.8 that the assumption of a constant drag coefficient for each array does provide reasonable estimates of the drag force over the range of conditions tested.

# 8 Numerical Simulations

This chapter considers the numerical simulations conducted as part of the present study. The flow around square cylinders has been investigated using the two dimensional (2D) Unsteady Reynolds-Averaged Navier-Stokes (URANS) equations with the realizable k-epsilon two-layer turbulence model in STAR-CCM+ v8.04. The overall aim is to evaluate the validity of the numerical model in predicting the flow around square cylinders by comparing results to those of laboratory experiments. Three test cases have been considered. The first test case is an isolated cylinder. The second and third test cases are two cylinders in tandem at separations between cylinder centres of 2.5 and 10 cylinder widths.

This chapter is organised as follows. Section 8.1 briefly identifies the aims of the experiment. Section 8.2 then explains the methods used in terms of the numerical model employed and the procedure used to derive key quantities from the results. Section 8.3 presents the results from numerical simulations. These are compared to those of experiments conducted as part of the present study and by Lyn et al. (1995). In particular, the predicted mean drag coefficients are compared to experimentally determined values. The results for the isolated cylinder test case are also compared to those of other numerical simulations by various authors. The chapter finishes with section 8.4, a summary and conclusion of the findings from the numerical experiments.

## **8.1** Aims

The main aim of this experiment was to evaluate the validity of 2D URANS simulations employing the realizable k-epsilon two-layer turbulence model for predicting the flow around square cylinders. This was achieved by comparing the predicted mean hydrodynamic quantities with results from laboratory experiments with cylinders in isolation and in tandem. Several flow parameters were considered but the most significant for this study is mean drag coefficient. Drag coefficients and mean stream-wise velocity profiles are compared to experimental data from this study and from Lyn et al. (1995). In addition, for the isolated cylinder case only, the predicted Strouhal number was compared to values obtained by other researchers. Finally, the root mean square lift coefficient was compared to values from other numerical simulations.

The secondary aim of this experiment was to provide predictions of key hydrodynamic quantities where no experimental data were available. In particular, the root mean square lift coefficient and Strouhal number are predicted for cylinders in tandem arrangements.

# 8.2 Method

### 8.2.1 Test Cases

In this experiment three separate sets of conditions are considered. The first test case is an isolated cylinder at a Reynolds number of 21400, based on cylinder width. These conditions coincide with the experiment by Lyn et al. (1995). This test case was chosen (as opposed to an experiment from the present study) because it has become a standard test case for the evaluation of turbulence models (Tian et al. 2013). This therefore allows comparison with other authors.

The second and third test cases are two cylinders in tandem at separations between cylinder centres of 2.5 and 10 cylinder widths respectively. The Reynolds number is 16100, based on the velocity 10 cylinder widths upstream of the first cylinder (the location of the velocity inlet in the simulations). These conditions coincide with experiments carried out in the present study, described in chapter 6. A summary of the conditions for each test case is shown in Table 8.1.

| Case ref. | Cylinder arrangement   | Experiment                | Re    | <b>TI</b> (%) |
|-----------|------------------------|---------------------------|-------|---------------|
| 1         | Isolated               | Lyn et al. (1995)         | 21400 | 2             |
| T1        | Tandem ( $s_x = 2.5$ ) | Present study (chapter 6) | 16100 | 7.6           |
| T2        | Tandem ( $s_x = 10$ )  | Present study (chapter 6) | 16100 | 7.6           |

Table 8.1 - Flow conditions for each test case. *TI* is the turbulence intensity.

#### 8.2.2 Flow Model

The flow was simulated by solving the 2D URANS equations employing the realizable kepsilon two-layer turbulence closure. A 2D model was selected for computational efficiency. This was deemed appropriate because the drag coefficient of an isolated cylinder in uniform flow was shown in chapter 5 to be weakly dependent on aspect ratio for 1.5 < H/D < 62.5.

The k-epsilon family of models without buoyancy or compressibility have the following specification as given by CD-ADAPCO (2013):

$$\frac{d}{dt} \int_{V} \rho k dV + \int_{A} \rho k \boldsymbol{u} \cdot d\boldsymbol{a} = \int_{A} \left( \mu + \frac{\mu_{t}}{\sigma_{k}} \right) \nabla k \cdot d\boldsymbol{a} + \int_{V} [G_{k} - \rho(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_{0}) + S_{k}] dV$$

$$\frac{d}{dt} \int_{V} \rho \varepsilon dV + \int_{A} \rho \varepsilon \boldsymbol{u} \cdot d\boldsymbol{a}$$
(8.2)

$$= \int_{A} \left( \mu + \frac{\mu_{t}}{\sigma_{\varepsilon}} \right) \nabla \varepsilon \cdot d\boldsymbol{a} + \int_{V} \left[ C_{\varepsilon 1} |\boldsymbol{S}| \varepsilon - \frac{\varepsilon}{k + \sqrt{\nu \varepsilon}} C_{\varepsilon 2} \rho(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_{0}) + S_{\varepsilon} \right] dV$$
(8.2)

where  $S_k$  and  $S_{\varepsilon}$  are the user-specified source terms of k and  $\varepsilon$  respectively.  $\varepsilon_0$  is the ambient turbulence value in the source terms that counteracts turbulence decay.

The turbulence production,  $G_k$  is evaluated as:

$$G_k = \mu_t |\mathbf{S}|^2 \tag{8.3}$$

where |S| is the modulus of the mean strain rate tensor.

$$|\mathbf{S}| = \sqrt{2\mathbf{S}:\mathbf{S}^T} = \sqrt{2\mathbf{S}:\mathbf{S}}$$
(8.4)

$$\boldsymbol{S} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \nabla \boldsymbol{u} + \nabla \boldsymbol{u}^T \right) \tag{8.5}$$

The turbulent viscosity,  $\mu_t$  is computed as:

$$\mu_t = \rho C_\mu \frac{k^2}{\varepsilon} \tag{8.6}$$

In the standard k- $\varepsilon$  model  $C_{\mu}$  is taken as 0.09. However, the standard model is known to perform poorly where there is a high mean shear rate or where flow separation is significant (Shih et al. 1995). This is due to its tendency to over-predict the eddy viscosity in such regions. In the realizable k-epsilon model  $C_{\mu}$  is related to the mean strain rate:

$$C_{\mu} = \frac{1}{A_0 + A_s U^{(*)} \frac{k}{\varepsilon}}$$
(8.7)

$$U^{(*)} = \sqrt{\boldsymbol{S}: \boldsymbol{S} - \boldsymbol{W}: \boldsymbol{W}}$$
(8.8)

where W is the rotation rate tensor:

$$\boldsymbol{W} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \nabla \boldsymbol{u} - \nabla \boldsymbol{u}^T \right) \tag{8.9}$$

$$A_s = \sqrt{6}\cos\phi \tag{8.10}$$

223

$$\phi = \frac{1}{3}\arccos(\sqrt{6}W) \tag{8.11}$$

$$W = \frac{S_{ij}S_{jk}S_{ki}}{\sqrt{S_{ij}S_{ij}}^3} \tag{8.12}$$

$$C_{\varepsilon 1} = \max\left(0.43, \frac{\eta}{5+\eta}\right) \tag{8.13}$$

$$\eta = \frac{|S|k}{\varepsilon} \tag{8.14}$$

The constant coefficients are:  $A_0 = 4.0$ ,  $C_{\varepsilon 2} = 1.9$ ,  $\sigma_k = 1.0$  and  $\sigma_{\varepsilon} = 1.2$ .

The realizable model gives  $C_{\mu}$  = 0.09 in the log-law region of the boundary layer, the same as the constant value in the standard model. However, allowing for a variable  $C_{\mu}$ , which takes the effect of mean rotation on turbulent stresses into account, reduces the tendency of the standard model to over-predict the eddy viscosity (Shih et al. 1995).

The two-layer approach allows the k-epsilon model to be applied in the viscous sublayer close to the cylinder. This method is applicable for both low-Reynolds number type meshes  $(y^+ \sim 1)$  or wall-function type meshes  $(y^+ > 30)$  (CD-ADAPCO 2013). The transport equation for k (Eq. (8.1)) is solved in the entire flow but the computation of  $\varepsilon$  and  $\mu_t$  is divided into two layers. In the layer next to a solid boundary the turbulent dissipation rate per unit mass is computed as:

$$\varepsilon = \frac{k^{3/2}}{l_{\varepsilon}} \tag{8.15}$$

In the present study, the one-equation model of Wolfshtein (1969) has been used to specify the length scale,  $l_{\varepsilon}$ :

$$l_{\varepsilon} = c_l y \left( 1 - e^{-\frac{Re_y}{A_{\varepsilon}}} \right)$$
(8.16)

where y is the distance to the nearest wall and  $Re_y$  is the turbulent Reynolds number:

$$Re_{y} = \frac{\sqrt{k}y}{v}$$
(8.17)

$$A_{\varepsilon} = 2c_l \tag{8.18}$$

$$c_l = \kappa C_{\mu}^{-3/4} \tag{8.19}$$

In STAR-CCM+ v8.04  $\kappa$  is taken as 0.42. The turbulent viscosity is computed as:

$$\frac{\mu_t}{\mu} = R e_y C_{\mu}^{1/4} \kappa \left[ 1 - e^{-\frac{R e_y}{A_{\mu}}} \right]$$
(8.20)

where  $A_{\mu} = 70$ .  $\varepsilon$  specified in the near-wall layer is blended with the value computed by solving the transport equation far from the wall using the function,  $\psi$ .

$$\psi = \frac{1}{2} \left[ 1 + \tanh\left(\frac{Re_y - Re_y^*}{A_\psi}\right) \right]$$
(8.21)

$$A_{\psi} = \frac{\left|\Delta R e_{y}\right|}{\operatorname{arctanh}(0.98)}$$
(8.22)

where  $Re_y^* = 60$  and  $|\Delta Re_y| = 10$ .  $\mu_t$  is then blended with the two-layer value as follows:

$$\mu_t = \psi(\mu_t)_{k-\varepsilon} + (1-\psi)\mu\left(\frac{\mu_t}{\mu}\right)_{2 \ layer}$$
(8.23)

where  $(\mu_t)_{k-\varepsilon}$  is the value of  $\mu_t$  computed with Eq. (8.6) and  $(\mu_t/\mu)_{2 \text{ layer}}$  is the value of  $\mu_t/\mu$  computed with Eq. (8.20).

#### 8.2.3 Numerical Simulation Scheme

The numerical simulations were implemented in STAR-CCM+ v8.04. Gradients were computed using the Hybrid Gauss-LSQ method. A segregated flow model was used with a 2<sup>nd</sup> order convection scheme and the temporal discretization was also 2<sup>nd</sup> order. For all the results presented, the under-relaxation factors were fixed at 0.9 for velocity and 0.5 for pressure.

### 8.2.4 Computational Domain and Boundary Conditions

The computational domain takes the form of a rectangle. The position of each boundary is at a fixed dimensionless distance from the nearest cylinder surface. A schematic sketch of the computation domain is shown in Figure 8.1.



Figure 8.1 - Schematic sketch of the computational domain and boundary conditions. The schematic sketch is for case T2 in which  $s_x = 10$ . For case I  $s_x = 0$ . For case T1  $s_x = 2.5$ .

The origin of coordinates is at the centre of the upstream cylinder. The velocity inlet boundary is located 10 cylinder widths upstream of the front cylinder and the pressure outlet is located 25 cylinder widths downstream of the rear cylinder. The top and bottom boundaries are located 10 cylinder widths from the cylinder centres. Symmetry planes were used for computational efficiency to avoid using finer cells near to the sidewalls. This was deemed appropriate as it was shown in chapter 5 that the drag coefficient of an isolated cylinder is weakly dependent on blockage ratios for D/B between 1.1% and 12.7%. Here, the effective blockage ratio (the ratio of cylinder width to the width of the domain) is 5.0%.

At the velocity inlet the stream-wise velocity and turbulence intensity are uniform and the cross-stream velocity is zero. The turbulent kinetic energy and dissipation rate per unit mass are computed from:

$$k = \frac{3}{2} (TI U)^2$$
(8.24)

$$\varepsilon = \frac{C_{\mu}^{3/4} k^{3/2}}{l}$$
(8.25)

where the turbulence length, l was taken as:

$$l = 0.07D$$
 (8.26)

where D is the cylinder width, as recommended for other models by several researchers (e.g. Rahman et al. 2007, Gao and Chow 2005 and Tian et al. 2013).

#### 8.2.5 Initial Conditions

For the initial conditions the stream-wise velocity, turbulence intensity and turbulent length scale are all taken as equal to their respective values at the inlet. The initial cross-stream velocity was taken as  $\frac{1}{2}U$ . This asymmetry was introduced to initiate vortex shedding.

### 8.2.6 Meshes

Each test case was run with a number of different meshes. Each mesh consists of a large number of polyhedral cells. Finer cells are required close to the surface of the cylinder. This is so that the  $y^+$  value at the node of near wall cells lies within the appropriate range for the hybrid wall treatment used. This finer resolution occurs where the largest velocity gradients are anticipated. Each mesh was created such that the cells on the cylinder surface are the same size on all four sides of the cylinder. For tandem cylinder simulations the near-cylinder cells are also the same size for both cylinders. For each mesh the cells grow in size outwards from the cylinder surface at a fixed surface growth rate. The exception is between tandem cylinders where the mesh initially grows with downstream distance before starting to shrink again at the same rate. The base size was also specified to determine the typical size of the largest cells, far from the cylinder surfaces.

The solutions were checked for convergence with respect to the total number of cells, with a fixed near-cylinder cell size. For these tests the growth rate and base size were adjusted so that cells continue to expand over a length of 9.5D. This coincides with the distance from the cylinder surface to the nearest domain boundary in the upstream and cross-stream directions. Between 10D and 25D downstream of the second cylinder the cell size is equal to the base size. An example mesh for each test case is shown in Figure 8.2 and the details near the cylinder surface for an isolated cylinder mesh are shown in Figure 8.3. The results of grid convergence tests are discussed in section 8.2.9.



## Figure 8.2 - Example Meshes.

The coarsest mesh on which the solution is converged for: (a) an isolated cylinder, (b) tandem cylinders separated by 2.5D and (c) tandem cylinders separated by 10D. The case references are I\_2, T1\_2 and T2\_2 respectively. The numbers after the underscore correspond to the mesh number for convergence tests with larger numbers indicating a larger number of cells.



Figure 8.3 - Cylinder surface mesh details. Isolated cylinder (case ref: I\_2).

### 8.2.7 Monitors

The purpose of numerical simulations was to provide estimates of several key statistical quantities. These quantities were also evaluated for convergence with respect to various input parameters. The most significant in this study is the temporally averaged drag coefficient. In numerical simulations the lift force, the force perpendicular to the mean flow, is also evaluated as a function of time. This can be quantified in a similar manner to drag in terms of mean and root mean square lift coefficients:

$$F_L = C_L F_P = C_L \frac{1}{2} \rho U^2 DH$$
 (8.27)

$$F_{L\,rms} = C_{L\,rms} \,\frac{1}{2} \rho U^2 D H \tag{8.28}$$

where  $F_L$  is the mean lift force and  $C_L$  is the mean lift coefficient. Due to the symmetry of the test cases simulated both of these quantities are expected to be negligible. The magnitude of the computed mean lift coefficient of an isolated cylinder, with a sufficiently fine spatial and temporal resolution for convergence (case ref: I\_2B), was less than 0.004.  $F_{Lrms}$  is the standard deviation of the lift force and  $C_{Lrms}$  is the root mean square lift coefficient.  $C_{Lrms}$  is also monitored in numerical simulations as it is a useful measure of temporally fluctuating lift forces, In addition, the Strouhal number was also evaluated. This was defined in Eq. (3.2):

# $St = f_{shedding}D/U$

where  $f_{shedding}$  is the frequency of vortex shedding, which is equal to the frequency of the oscillation in lift force and half the frequency of the oscillation in drag force.

For each simulation the values of the monitors ( $C_D$ ,  $C_{L\,rms}$  and St for each cylinder) were calculated as an average of that at each time step over 5 vortex shedding cycles once the shedding cycle has repeated itself. Each cycle is considered to start or end when the magnitude of the lift is closest to zero (increasing from a negative value). Figure 8.4 shows the instantaneous drag and lift coefficients for an isolated cylinder as functions of dimensionless time,  $t^*$ :

$$t^* = \frac{U}{D} \tag{8.29}$$

where *t* is the time simulated and *U* is the velocity at the upstream boundary. In Figure 8.4 steady shedding is judged to have been initiated at  $t^* = 24.5$ .



Figure 8.4 - Instantaneous drag and lift coefficients as functions of dimensionless time. Results are for an isolated cylinder from case ref: I\_2B.

To check that 5 vortex shedding cycles were sufficient for the monitors to converge with respect to time, monitor values were computed over 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5 cycles. An example is shown for the isolated cylinder test case in Table 8.2. The variation in the mean drag coefficient in Table 8.2 is negligible with respect to the number of shedding cycles. The variation in root mean square drag coefficient and Strouhal number is also very small and reduces with the number of shedding cycles considered.

| t/T | C <sub>D</sub> | Relative<br>change<br>(%) | C <sub>L rms</sub> | Relative<br>change<br>(%) | St     | Relative<br>change<br>(%) |
|-----|----------------|---------------------------|--------------------|---------------------------|--------|---------------------------|
| 1   | 2.190          | -                         | 1.481              | -                         | 0.1489 | -                         |
| 2   | 2.190          | 0.02                      | 1.492              | 0.75                      | 0.1494 | 0.34                      |
| 3   | 2.190          | 0.00                      | 1.496              | 0.27                      | 0.1496 | 0.17                      |
| 4   | 2.190          | 0.01                      | 1.497              | 0.06                      | 0.1498 | 0.13                      |
| 5   | 2.191          | 0.01                      | 1.497              | 0.01                      | 0.1500 | 0.10                      |

Table 8.2 - Computed monitors after various numbers of vortex shedding cycles, #T.Results are for an isolated cylinder from case ref: I\_2B.

#### 8.2.8 Stopping Criteria

Residuals for continuity, *x*-momentum and *y*-momentum were monitored for convergence of the solution with respect to the number of iterations at each time step. Time marches onto the next step after the residuals reach a user specified minimum value or the maximum number of iterations per time step (inner iterations) has been reached. In an initial test for an isolated cylinder the maximum number of inner iterations was fixed at 10 and the minimum limit for residuals varied between  $10^{-4}$  and  $10^{-6}$ . The results are shown in Table 8.3.

| Case ref. | Minimum<br>limit for<br>residuals | Mean<br>iterations<br>per time<br>step | CD    | Relative<br>change<br>(%) | C <sub>L rms</sub> | Relative<br>change<br>(%) | St     | Relative<br>change<br>(%) |
|-----------|-----------------------------------|--|-------|---------------------------|--------------------|---------------------------|--------|---------------------------|
| I_1B_R1   | 10-4                              | 1.92                                   | 2.183 | -                         | 1.524              | -                         | 0.1407 | -                         |
| I_1B_R2*  | 10 <sup>-5</sup>                  | 2.85                                   | 2.188 | 0.23                      | 1.518              | 0.39                      | 0.1472 | 4.62                      |
| I_1B_R3   | 10-6                              | 10.0                                   | 2.192 | 0.18                      | 1.514              | 0.23                      | 0.1488 | 1.09                      |

Table 8.3 - Computed monitors with different minimum limits for residuals. \* Case I\_1B\_R2 is judged to have converged and is referred to later simply as I\_1B.

With minimum limits of 10<sup>-4</sup> (R1) and 10<sup>-5</sup> (R2), the residuals typically reach the minimum limit within a few iterations and the maximum number of inner iterations is only reached at early time steps. With a minimum limit of 10<sup>-6</sup> (R3) the residuals never reach the minimum limit within the maximum number of inner iterations. The mean number of iterations per step is 3.5 times larger for case R3 than case R2. Despite this, the maximum relative change in the key hydrodynamic quantities is only 1.09%. Case R2 has therefore converged with respect to the minimum residual limit. Based on this observation the remaining simulations used a minimum residuals limit of 10<sup>-5</sup>. The maximum number of inner iterations remains fixed at 10.

### 8.2.9 Grid and Time Resolution Tests

Preliminary simulations were conducted to estimate  $u_{\tau}$  for each test case. For the initial convergence tests the target near-cylinder cell size was fixed with a value chosen so that the surface average  $y^+$  was close to 1. The minimum cell size was set to 90% of this value. Each test case was run with two time steps,  $\Delta t$  the second of which was half the size of the first. Each test case was also run on 3 meshes. The finest mesh is made from approximately twice as many cells as the coarsest mesh. The results of convergence tests for the isolated cylinder are shown in Table 8.4.

| Case<br>ref. | $\frac{\Delta t  U}{\mathrm{D}}  \mathbf{x}  \mathbf{10^4}$ | Cells  | BS<br>(% D) | GR    | CD    | RC<br>(%) | C <sub>L rms</sub> | RC<br>(%) | St     | RC<br>(%) |
|--------------|---|--------|-------------|-------|-------|-----------|--------------------|-----------|--------|-----------|
| I_1A         | 5.35  | 124985 | 19.30       | 1.020 | 2.189 | -         | 1.516              | -         | 0.1487 | -         |
| I_1B         | 2.68  | 124985 | 19.30       | 1.020 | 2.188 | 0.04      | 1.517              | 0.13      | 0.1472 | 1.01      |
| I_2B         | 2.68  | 187764 | 14.60       | 1.015 | 2.191 | 0.14      | 1.497              | 1.34      | 0.1500 | 1.90      |
| I_3B         | 2.68  | 247313 | 11.25       | 1.012 | 2.190 | 0.03      | 1.497              | 0.03      | 0.1478 | 1.47      |

Table 8.4 - Isolated cylinder results with different grid and time resolutions.BS is the base size, GR is the growth rate and RC is the relative change between successivecases. The near-cylinder cell size is fixed at 0.375% of the cylinder width.

The change in monitor values between successive cases is relatively small despite the fact that the number of cells is roughly doubled and the time step is reduced by half. In particular, the mean drag coefficient is constant to within 3 significant figures at 2.19. Between cases 2B and 3B the number of cells was increased by 31.7%. The percentage change in mean drag coefficient and root mean squared lift coefficient is over one hundred times smaller. The Strouhal number does vary slightly between simulations but the level of convergence is considered sufficient for this application. Case ref: I\_2B has been judged to have converged. The results of convergence tests for the tandem cylinder are shown in Table 8.5.

|           |                                  |        |             |       | Upstream Cylinder |            |        | Downstream Cylinder |            |        |  |
|-----------|----------------------------------|--------|-------------|-------|-------------------|------------|--------|---------------------|------------|--------|--|
| Case ref. | $\frac{\Delta t  U}{D} \ge 10^3$ | Cells  | BS<br>(% D) | GR    | C <sub>D</sub>    | $C_{Lrms}$ | St     | CD                  | $C_{Lrms}$ | St     |  |
| T1_1A     | 1.12                             | 127946 | 19.68       | 1.020 | 1.754             | 0.120      | 0.1127 | - 0.602             | 0.390      | 0.1128 |  |
| T1_1B     | 0.56                             | 127946 | 19.68       | 1.020 | 1.757             | 0.121      | 0.1125 | - 0.600             | 0.393      | 0.1126 |  |
| T1_2B     | 0.56                             | 184044 | 14.94       | 1.015 | 1.759             | 0.121      | 0.1124 | - 0.600             | 0.393      | 0.1125 |  |
| T1_3B     | 0.56                             | 246673 | 12.08       | 1.012 | 1.760             | 0.122      | 0.1121 | - 0.597             | 0.388      | 0.1121 |  |
| T2_1A     | 1.12                             | 174776 | 19.42       | 1.020 | 2.016             | 1.364      | 0.1402 | 0.753               | 1.364      | 0.1419 |  |
| T2_1B     | 0.56                             | 174776 | 19.42       | 1.020 | 2.010             | 1.369      | 0.1409 | 0.756               | 1.368      | 0.1410 |  |
| T2_2B     | 0.56                             | 256625 | 15.00       | 1.015 | 2.016             | 1.371      | 0.1410 | 0.756               | 1.365      | 0.1410 |  |
| T2_3B     | 0.56                             | 348971 | 11.95       | 1.012 | 2.024             | 1.382      | 0.1409 | 0.747               | 1.329      | 0.1410 |  |

Table 8.5 - Tandem cylinder results with different grid and time resolutions. BS is the base size and GR is the growth rate. For a separation of 2.5D (case ref stating T1) the near-cylinder cell size is fixed at 0.75% of the cylinder width. For a separation of 10D (case ref. stating T2) the near-cylinder cell size is fixed at 0.55% of the cylinder width.

Cases T1\_2B and T2\_2B are judged to have converged with respect to the number of cells at a fixed near-cylinder size. The monitor values were also checked for convergence with respect to the near-cylinder cell size. For these tests the base size and growth rate were fixed at the values for which the solution had converged in tests with a fixed near-cylinder cell size. Increasing/reducing the near-cylinder cell size in this manner does refine/coarsen the mesh

throughout most of the domain. However, it is the effect of varying the near-cylinder cell size that is of specific interest. The results of near-cylinder cell size tests for an isolated cylinder are shown in Table 8.6.

| Case<br>ref. | NCCS<br>(% D) | Surface<br>Average<br>y <sup>+</sup> | Surface<br>Maximum<br>y <sup>+</sup> | Cells  | CD    | RC<br>(%) | C <sub>L rms</sub> | RC<br>(%) | St     | RC<br>(%) |
|--------------|---------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------|-------|-----------|--------------------|-----------|--------|-----------|
| I_NW1        | 0.750         | 1.79                                 | 8.12                                 | 128123 | 2.178 | -         | 1.477              | -         | 0.1453 | -         |
| I_NW2        | 0.563         | 1.28                                 | 5.33                                 | 150373 | 2.215 | 1.71      | 1.515              | 2.58      | 0.1495 | 2.89      |
| I_2B         | 0.375         | 0.96                                 | 4.63                                 | 187764 | 2.191 | 1.10      | 1.497              | 1.20      | 0.1500 | 0.33      |
| I_2B+        | 0.375         | 0.96                                 | 6.02                                 | 198344 | 2.202 | 0.52      | 1.511              | 0.94      | 0.1483 | 1.10      |
| I_NW3+       | 0.250         | 0.64                                 | 4.28                                 | 250618 | 2.206 | 0.17      | 1.536              | 1.63      | 0.1489 | 0.40      |

Table 8.6 - Isolated cylinder results with different near-cylinder cell sizes (NCCS). The positive sign at the end of the case reference indicates that the velocity outlet has been moved a further 15D downstream of the cylinder. The third and fourth columns are temporal averages of  $y^+$  at near-cylinder cells.

The relative change in monitor values typically reduces between cases with successively smaller near-cylinder cells. There is negligible change in the drag coefficient or Strouhal number between cases I\_2B and I\_NW3+ where the smallest cell size is reduced by a factor of 1.5. Case I\_2B is therefore judged to have converged with respect to near-cylinder cell size. For this case the temporally and spatially averaged  $y^+$  at the near-cylinder cells is 0.96. The temporally averaged surface maximum value is 4.63. The results of near-cylinder cell convergence tests for tandem cylinders are shown in Table 8.7.

|              |               |        | Upstream Cylinder |            |        | Downstream Cylinder |            |        |  |
|--------------|---------------|--------|-------------------|------------|--------|---------------------|------------|--------|--|
| Case<br>ref. | NCCS<br>(% D) | Cells  | CD                | $C_{Lrms}$ | St     | C <sub>D</sub>      | $C_{Lrms}$ | St     |  |
| T1_NW1       | 1.500         | 116708 | 1.725             | 0.123      | 0.1107 | - 0.579             | 0.360      | 0.1106 |  |
| T1_NW2       | 1.125         | 131970 | 1.750             | 0.123      | 0.1106 | -0.586              | 0.371      | 0.1107 |  |
| T1_2B        | 0.750         | 184044 | 1.759             | 0.121      | 0.1124 | - 0.600             | 0.393      | 0.1125 |  |
| T1_NW3       | 0.500         | 253610 | 1.757             | 0.117      | 0.1135 | - 0.607             | 0.395      | 0.1137 |  |
| T2_NW0       | 1.375         | 155492 | 1.977             | 1.254      | 0.1409 | 0.798               | 1.374      | 0.1410 |  |
| T2_NW1       | 1.100         | 167434 | 2.006             | 1.299      | 0.1406 | 0.777               | 1.351      | 0.1407 |  |
| T2_NW2       | 0.825         | 216042 | 2.004             | 1.340      | 0.1410 | 0.761               | 1.353      | 0.1411 |  |
| T2_2B        | 0.550         | 256625 | 2.016             | 1.371      | 0.1410 | 0.756               | 1.365      | 0.1410 |  |
| T2_NW3       | 0.367         | 347329 | 2.026             | 1.410      | 0.1409 | 0.711               | 1.278      | 0.1410 |  |

Table 8.7 - Tandem cylinder results with different near-cylinder cell sizes (NCCS).The growth rate and base size are fixed at 1.015 and 14.9% D respectively.

For a 2.5D separation (T1) the monitors remain relatively constant even though the nearcylinder cell size is reduced by a factor of 3. Case TI\_2B is judged to have converged. For this case the temporal average of the surface average  $y^+$  is 0.96. The temporal average of the surface maximum  $y^+$  is 5.70.

For a 10D separation (T2) several of the monitors (upstream  $C_D$  and *St* for both cylinders) remain fairly constant whilst the near-cylinder cell size is reduced by a factor of 3.75. There is however some variation in downstream  $C_D$  (12.4%), upstream  $C_{L\,rms}$  (12.4%) and downstream  $C_{L\,rms}$  (7.5%). Whilst these changes are small compared to the reduction in near-cylinder cell size they are not negligible. The main aim of the simulations is to evaluate the validity of the flow model, particularly for the prediction of mean drag coefficients. The estimates of the downstream cylinder drag coefficient (at 10D separation) are already much less than the value of 1.43 determined experimentally. This will be demonstrated in section 8.3. Despite this, the estimated downstream drag continues to decrease as the near-cylinder cell size is reduced. Convergence is therefore judged to be sufficient to conclude that the flow model is not capable of reproducing the downstream cylinder drag coefficient are goefficient under these conditions. Results are reported for case T2\_2B. For this case the temporal average of the surface average  $y^+$  is 1.11. The temporal average of the surface maximum  $y^+$  is 5.03. However, it should be noted that the solution continues to change to some degree over the measured range as  $y^+$  reduces below one.

# 8.3 Results and Discussion

### 8.3.1 Isolated Cylinder Drag and Lift

Table 8.8 shows the key hydrodynamic quantities describing the flow around an isolated cylinder from various authors.

| Author                      | Method                              | Re      | CD    | $C_{Lrms}$ | St      |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------|---------|-------|------------|---------|
| Present study               | Realizable $k$ - $\varepsilon$ (2D) | 21400   | 2.19  | 1.50       | 0.150   |
| Present study               | Experiment                          | ≤ 22000 | 2.11  | -          | -       |
| Yen and Liu (2011)          | Experiment                          | 21000   | 2.06  | -          | ≈ 0.132 |
| Lyn et al. (1995)           | Experiment                          | 21400   | 2.1   | -          | 0.132   |
| Yen and Yang (2011)         | Experiment                          | 24000   | 1.96  | -          | 0.13    |
| Tian et al. (2013)          | <i>k</i> -ω SST (2D)                | 21400   | 2.060 | 1.492      | 0.138   |
| Murakami and Mochida (1995) | LES                                 | 22000   | 2.09  | 1.6        | 0.132   |
| Farhadi and Rahnama (2005)  | LES (1 <sup>st</sup> order)         | 21400   | 2.017 | 0.78       | 0.139   |
| Farhadi and Rahnama (2005)  | LES (2 <sup>nd</sup> order)         | 21400   | 2.306 | 0.984      | 0.138   |

 Table 8.8 - Hydrodynamic quantities for an isolated square cylinder from various authors.

 LES = Large Eddy Simulation. 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> order refer to the discretization of convective terms.

The mean drag coefficient is in close agreement with the experimentally determined values. In particular, the predicted value is only 3.8% higher than the value determined as part of the present study in chapter 5.  $C_D$  is also only 4.3% higher than the value of Lyn et al. (1995) the experimental conditions of which have been simulated. In this regard the model performs as well as Large Eddy Simulations (LES) with a significant increase in computational efficiency. The root mean square lift coefficient is within the range of values determined by a variety of numerical methods. The Strouhal number is reasonably close to that of the other studies but the difference is still significant. In particular, the Strouhal number is 13.7% higher than that determined by Lyn et al. (1995). Better agreement with experimentally determined Strouhal numbers is obtained with k- $\omega$  SST and LES models.

### 8.3.2 Isolated Cylinder Velocity Profile

The stream-wise velocity profile surrounding an isolated cylinder is shown in Figure 8.5. The model correctly predicts several key features of the flow around isolated square cylinders. The velocity is close to the upstream value just a few widths upstream of the cylinder and reduces towards zero at the cylinder surface. The flow separates in the wake of the cylinder and then begins to increase towards the upstream value far from the cylinder. However, the numerical model consistently overestimates the measured velocities in the cylinder wake.



Figure 8.5 - Mean velocity vs. stream-wise distance for an isolated cylinder.

### 8.3.3 Tandem Cylinder Drag and Lift

Figure 8.6 shows the instantaneous drag and lift coefficients as functions of dimensionless time for both the upstream and downstream cylinders in tandem pairs. Key statistical quantities are summarised in Table 8.9 and compared to experimental results from the present study.



Figure 8.6 - Instantaneous drag and lift coefficients for tandem cylinders separated by (a) 2.5D and (b) 10D as functions of dimensionless time.

238

|                |                                | Upstream Cylinder |            |       | Downstream Cylinder |            |       |  |
|----------------|--------------------------------|-------------------|------------|-------|---------------------|------------|-------|--|
| s <sub>x</sub> | Method                         | CD                | $C_{Lrms}$ | St    | C <sub>D</sub>      | $C_{Lrms}$ | St    |  |
| 2.5            | Realizable $k$ - $\varepsilon$ | 1.76              | 0.12       | 0.112 | - 0.60              | 0.39       | 0.113 |  |
| 2.5            | Experiment                     | 2.11*             | -          | -     | 0.04                | -          | -     |  |
| 10             | Realizable $k$ - $\varepsilon$ | 2.02              | 1.37       | 0.141 | 0.76                | 1.37       | 0.140 |  |
| 10             | Experiment                     | 2.11*             | -          | -     | 1.43                | -          | -     |  |

Table 8.9 - Hydrodynamic quantities for tandem square cylinders. \* The upstream cylinder drag coefficient was not measured directly but is assumed to be close to the isolated cylinder value.

When the cylinders are sufficiently far apart (10D) the upstream cylinder drag coefficient is close to that of an isolated cylinder at 2.02. In particular, the predicted value is only 3.3% lower than the value of 2.09 from numerical simulations for an isolated cylinder at higher Reynolds number and lower turbulence intensity. As the separation is reduced to 2.5D the interference from the downstream cylinder becomes significant and the drag coefficient reduces to 1.76. At both separations the downstream cylinder drag is reduced substantially by the presence of the upstream cylinder. At 2.5D the flow reattaches on the downstream cylinder giving a negative drag coefficient. The predicted drag coefficient is very low at -0.60. As the separation is increased to 10D the flow has more space to recover and the drag coefficient increases to 0.76.

At both separations the computed Strouhal number is approximately equal for the upstream and downstream cylinders. At 2.5D separation, vortices are shed from the two cylinders in anti-phase. The amplitude of the oscillation is much greater for the downstream cylinder than the upstream cylinder, with root mean square lift coefficients of 0.39 and 0.12. The Strouhal number is 0.112. At 10D separation, vortices are shed from the two cylinders in phase with approximately equal root mean square lift coefficients and Strouhal numbers of 1.37 and 0.141 respectively.

The upstream cylinder drag coefficient is relatively close to the experimental value at 10D spacing with a difference of only 4.3%. However, at 2.5D spacing the difference between simulation results and experimental value is significant at 16.6%. At both separations the predicted downstream cylinder drag coefficient is much less than the experimental value. At 2.5D the experimentally determined value is negligible at 0.04 but the predicted value is strongly negative at -0.60. This value was likely to be difficult to predict accurately as it was

shown in chapter 5 that the drag coefficient increases substantially from a strongly negative value to a strongly positive value over a relatively small range of separations. However, the predicted drag coefficient is still 46.9% lower than the experimentally determined value at 10D separation where the drag coefficient is a much weaker function of position. The discrepancy in downstream cylinder drag predictions is most likely a result of the 2D assumption. This approximation neglects to take into account the influence of the bottom boundary layer, horseshoe vortex and free surface.

### 8.3.4 Tandem Cylinder Velocity and Turbulent Kinetic Energy Profiles

Figure 8.7 shows the stream-wise velocity profiles for tandem cylinders. At both separations, the velocity is almost equal to the mean value at 5 cylinder widths upstream. This decreases with increasing downstream distance towards zero at the cylinder surface. The predicted velocities upstream of the first cylinder are in close agreement with the experimental results.

At 2.5D separation, there is generally reasonable agreement between the model and the experimental velocities over most of the measured distance. In particular, the minimum velocity between the two cylinders is approximately equal in the model and experiment. However, the model does tend to overestimate velocity in the wake of the downstream cylinder at small x and underestimate it at large x. This difference is most significant close to the cylinder.

At 10D separation, the model typically overestimates the velocity between the cylinders immediately downstream of the front cylinder but underestimates it closer to the downstream cylinder. However, the maximum and minimum velocities in this region are in close agreement with measured values. Once again, the model does tend to overestimate velocity in the wake of the downstream cylinder at small x and underestimate it at large x.



Figure 8.7 - Mean velocity vs. stream-wise distance for tandem cylinders separated by: (a) 2.5D and (b) 10D.

Figure 8.8 shows the mean turbulent kinetic energy per unit mass as a function of streamwise distance between tandem cylinders. For the numerical simulations the total turbulent kinetic energy per unit mass,  $k_{total}$  is computed as the sum of a deterministic component,  $k_{periodic}$  and stochastic component,  $k_{stochastic}$ .  $k_{periodic}$  is the sum of the temporal variance of the stream-wise and cross-stream velocities.  $k_{stochastic}$  is the temporal average of k, which is found by solving the mean flow equations.

The same qualitative trends in the total turbulent kinetic energy are observed in both the experiment and the model.  $k_{total}$  is approximately constant upstream of the first cylinder. In the wake of both cylinders the total turbulent kinetic energy initially increases towards a peak value before reducing with further increases in *x*. However the model significantly underestimates  $k_{total}$  in the wake of both cylinders at 2.5D separation and in the downstream cylinder wake at 10D separation. The model also significantly overestimates  $k_{total}$  in between the two cylinders at 10D.



Figure 8.8 - Turbulent kinetic energy per unit mass vs. stream-wise distance for tandem cylinders separated by: (a) 2.5D and (b) 10D.

(a)

# 8.4 Conclusions

The numerical model used in the present study is successful in predicting the mean drag coefficient of an isolated cylinder. In particular, the drag coefficient determined in numerical simulations is only 4.3% higher than the experimental value determined by Lyn et al. (1995). In this regard the model performs as well as Large Eddy Simulations (LES) by other researchers with a significant increase in computational efficiency. This suggests that the model can be applied as an economic alternative to predict the drag on isolated bluff obstacles with similar shapes including architectural structures. The root mean square lift coefficient lies within the range of values determined in other simulations. The Strouhal number for an isolated cylinder also agrees reasonably well with the experimental results but the difference is still significant at 13.7%. In this regard, k- $\omega$  SST and LES models have been shown to perform better by various researchers.

The numerical model used in the present study is far less successful in predicting  $C_D$  of cylinders in tandem pairs as it underestimates the experimental values. At 2.5D separation the experimentally determined value is negligible at 0.04 but the predicted value is strongly negative at -0.60. At 10D separation the predicted drag coefficient of 0.76 is 46.9% lower than the experimentally determined value of 1.43. This is linked to the model's tendency to overestimate mean velocities in the wake of the downstream cylinder. This results in lower rear pressure tending to reduce the drag coefficient relative to the experimental value. The model therefore cannot correctly reproduce the effects of an upstream cylinder reducing the drag coefficient of a downstream neighbour by shielding it from the high velocity flow. This is a key mechanism for reducing the drag not only for downstream cylinders in pairs but also in large arrays. The discrepancy in downstream cylinder drag predictions is most likely due to the 2D assumption which neglects the bottom boundary and free-surface effects. Based on these new results, the author therefore recommends expanding the model to 3D when simulating the flow around multiple sharp-edged obstacles. This includes arrays of square cylinders which form a more realistic approximation to vegetation.

# 9 Conclusions and Recommendations for Further Work

Chapter 9 concludes the main body of the thesis. This short chapter begins with a summary and discussion of the outcomes of the present study in section 9.1. The implications of the findings within the context of real flows and their importance to the engineering community are also discussed. The main body of the thesis then concludes with recommendations for further work in section 9.2.

## 9.1 Summary and Conclusions

This study has considered the drag on multiple square cylinders, which represent an idealised form of vegetation, in turbulent free-surface flows. This was achieved by measuring drag coefficients in the laboratory. Square cylinders form a starting point to model vegetation with more complicated polygonal cross-sections with fixed separation points such as emergent macrophytes in wetlands or tall trees on floodplains. The turbulence intensity, *TI* in the laboratory experiments was of the order of 10% which is similar to that of typical river flows. This research has therefore developed more realistic results than previous work using smooth circular cylinders in a low *TI* flow. The Reynolds number based on cylinder width, *Re* is greater than 5 x 10<sup>3</sup> where *C<sub>D</sub>* of an isolated square cylinder is reasonably constant. As such, estimates of *C<sub>D</sub>* can be applied more readily at a range of scales which is a major advantage over circular cylinder models. To the authors' knowledge square cylinder arrays have not been used to simulate emergent vegetation elsewhere and their use is certainly not nearly as widespread as circular cylinders. Square cylinders can also represent architectural structures such as buildings or pile-groups and devices such as heat exchangers.

The primary aim of this research was to provide predictive models for the drag on arrays of rigid, emergent square cylinders which form an approximation to vegetation. The drag on one or two cylinders was also related to the drag on larger arrays. Experiments extended the range of conditions, notably *TI* (but also D/B and H/D), where  $C_D$  of a square cylinder has been measured in turbulent flows. Despite the high *TI*,  $C_D$  for the square cylinders was found to be 2.11 which is in close agreement with values measured by other researchers under more idealised conditions.

The drag coefficient,  $C_D$  was also determined for cylinder pairs as a function of stream-wise  $(s_x)$  and cross-stream  $(s_y)$  separation to investigate shielding and blockage effects. This is important because the same mechanisms control the drag on arrays of cylinders or vegetation. When  $s_y$  is small the velocity reduction between the cylinders tends to reduce the downstream cylinder drag which increases towards that of an isolated cylinder as  $s_x$  increases. When the cylinders are close to being side-by-side, blockage effects are pronounced and the drag coefficient is much higher. The maximum  $C_D$  at 12.7% blockage is 3.82, compared to only 2.85 at 6.3% blockage. These data are represented as a pair of contour plots which represent one of the original contributions to knowledge within this thesis. These plots can be used to estimate the drag on downstream structures or other bluff obstacles with similar shapes.

The array-averaged drag coefficient,  $C_{D_V}$  was determined for a number of different arrays in experiments that simulate turbulent flow through rivers and wetlands. The conditions are dynamically similar to a range of practical flows in terms of vegetation Reynolds number (5.9 x  $10^4 < Re_V < 3.46 \times 10^5$ ) which extends up to  $9 \times 10^5$  in salt marshes. These results are useful because it is simple to derive an estimate of Manning's coefficient or the site-specific resistance coefficient for channels containing vegetation based on  $C_{D_V}$  and measurable vegetation characteristics. It is also possible to account for bed friction provided the substrate size is known. Three different configuration types, which are all of practical interest, were considered: regular (agricultural fields), staggered (planted by man e.g. for flood defences) and random (natural vegetation).

The drag coefficient,  $C_D$  was measured for each cylinder within a regular array at a solid volume fraction,  $\lambda$  of 7.79%. These new results demonstrate that shielding is a significant mechanism for drag reduction within square cylinder arrays. The (row-averaged)  $C_D$  dropped substantially from 2.76 on the front row to 1.78 on the row immediately behind. The value of  $C_D$  remains almost constant for the next three rows before increasing towards the rear of the array. The highest drag is therefore restricted to the front row and the last few rows. This suggests that to prevent damage to downstream crops in high flows or to manipulate floods the upstream vegetation (and also the last few rows) would have to remain intact when subject to large forces. However, artificial poles which are stiffer and stronger than the vegetation can

be placed at the edges of the array to reduce the drag inside it. Square poles would be better than circular ones to maximise shielding and provide the highest drag. It is recommended to use poles with a width larger than that of the vegetation to maximise shielding. This is likely to be beneficial regardless of the crop morphology or mean separation. It would also not involve any changes in farming practice as crops are usually planted in regular rows. In addition, the poles could be fitted, removed and replaced at any time for example, they could be put in place when flooding is forecast. A suitable arrangement is shown in Figure 9.1.



Figure 9.1 - Schematic sketch of obstacles arranged in a regular square array showing the corner details in aerial-view. The outer obstacles (black) represent artificial poles which protect the interior obstacles (grey), representing crops, from fast-moving flow which enters the array from the left or above. The regular distribution of obstacles continues passed the dotted lines. The other corners are reflections of the image about the dotted lines. The solid volume fractions of the outer and interior arrays are 8% and 4% respectively.

The new results also demonstrate that the configuration of cylinder arrays has a significant effect on  $C_{D_V}$  at fixed  $\lambda$ . As with tandem pairs, upstream cylinders in regular arrays are efficient at shielding their downstream neighbours. With staggered arrays however, the flow has more space to recover in the upstream cylinder wake before reaching the next cylinder at the same cross-stream location. As such, the drag in staggered arrays is much higher than that in regular arrays. This has implications for planting trees as a form of flood defence as the optimum arrangement would provide the highest drag ensuring the greatest possible reduction in the momentum of the flow. Results suggest that this can be achieved using staggered

arrangements at high  $\lambda$  (say 8%). The array averaged drag coefficient in staggered arrays is independent of solid volume fraction, because the flow recovers significantly between cylinders even with the smallest separation between rows tested here. The highest drag is therefore achieved with a greater number of trees per unit bed area. A suitable arrangement is shown in Figure 9.2. The obstacles are represented as square for generality. This is a visual representation of the fact that an array of natural obstacles of a particular area coverage are expected to behave more like square cylinders than round ones.



Figure 9.2 - Schematic sketch of obstacles arranged in pattern to maximise drag. The solid volume fraction is 8%. This section is part of a repeating pattern with the dotted lines representing symmetry planes.

The new measurements of  $C_{D_V}$  for all arrays considered here (1.52 to 3.10) are significantly higher than with circular cylinders at comparable  $Re_V$ . These new insights therefore suggest that  $C_{D_V}$  for vegetation in bulk may actually be much higher than the typical value of 1 which is often assumed to apply in practice. If little other information is available, a crude estimate of  $C_{D_V} \approx 2$  would be reasonable for many practical applications.

The array-averaged drag coefficient,  $C_{D_V}$  was used to estimate alternative friction factors to demonstrate how this may be done in practice (a correction procedure for rough beds is also included in section 2.3.4). The site-specific friction factor which is useful because it is independent of depth varied between 0.34 and 0.59 depending on the solid volume fraction and array configuration. The more well-known Manning's coefficient ranged from 0.053 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s to 0.1291 m<sup>-1/3</sup>s depending on the array and depth. These values are comparable to those of floodplains with medium to dense brush in winter and rivers with weeds.

The second aim of this research was to observe the influence of isolated cylinders and tandem pairs on  $\bar{u}$  and to a lesser extent *TI* at high Reynolds number (*Re* = 16100 based on cylinder

width). This was achieved via laboratory measurements. Large fluid domains were considered so that the wake almost fully recovered with  $\bar{u}$  downstream reaching values above 0.9 *U*. This provides test cases for numerical simulations which capture a wide range of flow behaviour. This is useful because modelling wake velocities is important for correctly reproducing shielding with multiple cylinders/stems. Velocity measurements with tandem pairs also provide further physical insight into shielding. At small separation (2.5D) all velocity measurements between the cylinders are negative and the drag is negligible. As  $s_x$  increases the velocity in the wake of the upstream cylinder has a chance to recover to some extent. By 10D the peak velocity between cylinders reaches 0.70 *U*. Assuming a typical isolated cylinder  $C_D$  of 2.11 applies for the downstream cylinder gives an error of -47.6% in drag force predictions. If however, the peak velocity is used in place of *U* this error decreases in magnitude to 27.7%. Although this estimate is crude, such a simple scaling is useful for estimating the forces on sparsely arranged vegetation or other obstacles as velocities are easier to obtain in the field than drag force measurements.

The third and final aim of this research was to evaluate the validity of the 2D realizable k- $\varepsilon$  turbulence model in predicting the flow around square cylinders. This was achieved by conducting numerical simulations of the flow around isolated cylinders and tandem pairs, and comparing the results to those of laboratory experiments. The numerical model was successful in predicting  $C_D$  of an isolated cylinder with a value of 2.19 at Re = 21400 and TI = 2%. In this regard the model performs as well as Large Eddy Simulations (LES) by other authors with a significant increase in computational efficiency. This suggests that the model can be applied to predict the drag on isolated bluff obstacles with similar shapes as a low-cost alternative to LES. However, the simulation results do not capture all key aspects of flow behaviour. In particular, the model significantly overestimates velocities in the near wake.

Further numerical simulations were then conducted to evaluate the model's capacity to reproduce shielding with tandem cylinders. These simulations represent another original contribution as to the author's knowledge the realizable k- $\varepsilon$  model has not been applied to square cylinder pairs elsewhere. The model was far less successful in predicting  $C_D$  of a downstream cylinder in tandem than of a cylinder in isolation. In particular, the predicted  $C_D$  is

less than the experimental values. At 2.5D separation, the experimentally determined value is negligible at 0.04 but the predicted value is strongly negative at -0.60. At 10D separation, the predicted  $C_D$  of 0.76 is 46.9% lower than the experimentally determined value. This is linked to the model's tendency to overestimate mean velocities in the near wakes of an obstacle and underestimate velocities further downstream. These new results suggest that the model cannot correctly reproduce shielding effects. As such, an alternative model would need to be considered to estimate the drag in arrays which more realistically represent vegetation.

# 9.2 Recommendations for Further Work

This research has highlighted a number of different areas where further work is required to improve predictions of the drag on emergent vegetation and other obstacles in turbulent free-surface flows. In particular, consideration should be given to:

- flexibility
- Reynolds number dependence
- random arrays
- alternative cylinder geometries
- angle of attack dependence
- sediment transport
- number of rows dependence
- numerical modelling

### 9.2.1 Flexibility

This research has idealised emergent vegetation as rigid which is appropriate at Cauchy numbers less than one. This has been shown to be typical of common vegetation in wetlands such as reeds. However, some vegetation cannot be approximated as rigid. For example, flexible cylinders are a more appropriate model for the sedge *Schoenoplectus tabernaemontani* (Chapman et al. 2015). More research is needed to better quantify the drag on flexible vegetation. This could be achieved by idealising stems as square cylinders of varying degrees of flexibility and determining the isolated cylinder and array-averaged drag coefficients as functions of Cauchy number.

#### 9.2.2 Reynolds Number Dependence

Laboratory results from the present study demonstrate that the assumption of a constant  $C_{D_V}$  for each array provides reasonable estimates of the average drag. However, a relatively narrow range of flow conditions were considered. In particular, the Reynolds number based on the array-averaged velocity and cylinder width only varied between 5000 and 14200. An alternative experiment could therefore consider the potential influence of Reynolds number on the drag on idealised vegetation by varying both the velocity and the cylinder width.

In section 7.2 an alternative equation (Eq. (3.3)) describing the drag in cylinder arrays was investigated:

$$\frac{F_D}{\mu H U_V} = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 R e$$

where the term on the left hand side is known as the dimensionless drag parameter and the coefficients  $\alpha_0$  and  $\alpha_1$  are functions of the array configuration and solid volume fraction. However, it was noted that more data would be required to accurately determine the coefficients  $\alpha_0$  and  $\alpha_1$ . This could be achieved by conducting a similar test at a greater number of slopes. Drag force predictions based on Eq. (3.3) could then be compared to those based on a constant drag coefficient to determine which offers the best predictions of drag force and over what range of conditions is it necessary to consider Reynolds number effects. With the data available this is unclear.

### 9.2.3 Random Arrays

In the present study the array-averaged drag coefficient was found to be different for two random arrays at the same solid volume fraction which one would not expect for a sufficiently long array. The cylinders were placed sequentially at a randomly assigned location within the flow. The discrepancy in drag coefficients may therefore be a result of the arrays being too short or it may be because the boundary locations prevented the distribution from being sufficiently random with this method of assigning their position. This finding could therefore be taken forward by others to determine if the drag coefficient is equal for two different long, random arrays. If these were found to be consistent, this would give improved predictions of the drag in rivers and wetlands as random arrays form an approximation for natural vegetation.

### 9.2.4 Alternative Cylinder Geometries

This study has idealised stems or trunks as square in cross-section thus forcing flow separation. However, rectangular sections with alternative aspect ratios or cylinders with more complex polygonal cross-sections could also form an approximation to some forms of vegetation. An alternative experiment could therefore determine the individual and array-averaged drag coefficient of cylinders with alternative geometry. This would better categorise the influence of stem shape on the drag on vegetation.

### 9.2.5 Angle of Attack Dependence

The present study has focused on cylinders at zero angle of attack,  $\vartheta$ . However, Yen and Yang (2011) demonstrated that  $\vartheta$  can have a significant influence on the drag coefficient of an isolated square cylinder. Data suggest that the minimum  $C_D$  occurs at the critical angle of 12° and that the maximum  $C_D$  occurs at 45°, although the latter is comparable to that at 0°. An alternative experiment could therefore consider the influence of  $\vartheta$  on cylinders in pairs or arrays. One such experiment could consider arrays where  $\vartheta$  is the same for each cylinder and is non-zero. The array-averaged drag coefficient could then be compared between arrays with different angles of attack. 45° would be of particular interest as James et al. (2008) showed that the drag coefficient of a square cylinder at this orientation is closer to that of isolated reed stems than the same cylinder at  $\vartheta = 0°$ .

### 9.2.6 Sediment Transport

The flume used in the present study has a smooth base which is different to natural channels such as rivers where rough sediment-covered beds are commonplace. At high solid volume fractions the drag on even a rough bed provides a negligible contribution to the total drag caused by the bed and the vegetation (Cheng and Nguyen 2011). However, the contribution of a sediment-covered bed could be investigated with a model comprising of square cylinder arrays at low solid volume fractions in a laboratory flume. This would improve our understanding of the flow through natural channels containing sparsely distributed vegetation. This experiment could also be extended to consider the influence of inflow conditions and array properties on the transport of particulate materials.
## 9.2.7 Number of Rows Dependence

In section 7.1 the average  $C_D$  across the front row of cylinders within a regular array of 11 rows was found to be 54.0% higher than the isolated cylinder value. This large increase in drag is attributed to the high fractional coverage of the cross-sectional area. One would also expect that the presence of the rows behind would tend to raise the pressure downstream of the front row, acting to reduce drag, but the blockage effect seems to dominate. If this explanation is correct, the mean drag on the front row would decrease with an increase in the number of rows. An alternative experiment could therefore determine  $C_D$  as a function of position in regular arrays with different numbers of rows. This experiment could also investigate whether or not a larger region with a constant drag coefficient emerges as the number of rows increases. This was observed in this research for the four rows downstream of the front row. The drag coefficient in the constant region could also be compared with different numbers of rows. If these were in agreement, this would suggest that this value of  $C_D$  is representative of the average drag coefficient arrays with a much larger number of cylinders. This would be significant as measurements of the drag on one obstacle in the correct region could be taken as representative of the entire array provided it is sufficiently long.

## 9.2.8 Numerical Modelling

In the present study the 2D realizable k-epsilon turbulence model was unsuccessful in predicting the mean drag coefficients of downstream cylinders in tandem pairs. As such, alternative numerical models would need to be considered to estimate the drag in arrays representing vegetation. Based on this new result the author recommends expanding the model to three-dimensions, possibly including free-surface effects, when attempting to simulate the flow around two or more bluff obstacles with sharp edges. In addition, alternative turbulence closures should be considered. A sensible approach would be to use several different models to simulate the flow around tandem cylinders. The laboratory results from the present study can be used to validate such models and the most successful could be applied to larger arrays. Obtaining these data and providing physical insight into the variation of  $C_D$  with cylinder positioning is an important first step in this process. In this regard the present study has taken important first steps in establishing a low-cost method of simulating the flow through rigid, emergent vegetation and other bluff obstacles in turbulent flows.

253

## References

ADHIKARI, P., HONG, Y., DOUGLAS, K. R., KIRSCHBAUM, D. B., GOURLEY, J., ADLER, R. & BRAKENRIDGE, G. R. 2010. A digitized global flood inventory (1998–2008): Compilation and preliminary results. Natural Hazards, 55(2), 405-422.

ALBERTSON, M. L., BARTON, J. R. & SIMONS, D. B. 1960. Fluid Mechanics for Engineers, Prentice Hall, Englewood cliffs, NJ.

BALL, D. J., STANSBY, P. K. & ALLISTON, N. 1996. Modelling shallow water flow around pile groups. Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers-Water Maritime and Energy, 118(4), 226-236.

BENNET, S. J. & SIMON, A. (Editors). 2004. Riparian Vegetation and Fluvial Geomorphology, American Geophysical Union, Washington, DC.

BRITISH STANDARDS INSTITUTION 2005. BS EN 1991-1-4:2005. Eurocode 1: Actions on structures – Part 1-4: General actions – Wind actions, British Standards Institution, London, UK.

CD-ADAPCO. 2013. User Guide STAR-CCM+ Version 8.04.

CHAPMAN J. A, WILSON, B. N. & GULLIVER, J. S. 2015. Drag force parameters of rigid and flexible vegetal elements. Water Resources Research, 51(5), 3292-3302.

CHENG, N.-S. & NGUYEN, H. T. 2011. Hydraulic Radius for Evaluating Resistance Induced by Simulated Emergent Vegetation in Open-Channel Flows. Journal of Hydraulic Engineering, 137(9), 995-1004.

CHIN, C. S. 2012. Computer-Aided Control Systems Design: Practical Applications Using MATLAB and Simulink, CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL.

CHURCH, M., BIRON, P. M. & ROY A. G. 2012. Gravel-bed Rivers: Processes, Tools, Environments, Wiley-Blackwell, West Sussex, UK.

DE LANGRE, E. 2008. The effects of wind on plants: A review. Annual Review of Fluid Mechanics, 40, 141-168.

ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA. 2008. Rush. Encyclopaedia Britannica Online. Encyclopaedia Britannica Inc. Available at: http://www.britannica.com/plant/rush-plant [Accessed 13/06/2016].

ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA. 2015. Rice. Encyclopaedia Britannica Online. Encyclopaedia Britannica Inc. Available at: http://www.britannica.com/plant/rice [Accessed 13/06/2016].

ERGUN, S. 1952. Fluid flow through packed columns. Chemical Engineering Progress, 48(2), 89-94.

FARHADI, M. & RAHNAMA, M. 2005. Three-dimensional study of separated flow over a square cylinder by large eddy simulation. Proceedings of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers Part G: Journal of Aerospace Engineering, 219(3), 225-234.

GAO, Y. & CHOW, W. K. 2005. Numerical studies on air flow around a cube. Journal of Wind Engineering and Industrial Aerodynamics, 93(3), 115-135.

HAMILL, L. 2001. Understanding Hydraulics, 2nd edition, Palgrave, Basingstoke, UK.

HEYWOOD, V. H. & CHANT, S. R. 1982. Popular Encylopedia of Plants, Cambridge University Press, New York.

HINZE, J. O. 1975. Turbulence, 2nd edition, McGraw-Hill, New York.

HUTHOFF, F., AUGUSTIJN, D. C. M. & HULSCHER, S. J. M. H. 2007. Analytical solution of the depth-averaged flow velocity in case of submerged rigid cylindrical vegetation. Water Resources Research, 43(6), W06413.

ISHIKAWA, Y., MIZUHARA, K. & ASHIDA, S. 2000. Effect of density of trees on drag exerted on trees in river channels. Journal of Forest Research, 5(4), 271-279.

JAMES, C. S., BIRKHEAD, A. L., JORDANOVA, A. A. & O'SULLIVAN, J. 2004. Flow resistance of emergent vegetation. Journal of Hydraulic Research, 42(4), 390-398.

JAMES, C. S., GOLDBECK, U. K., PATINI, A. & JORDANOVA, A. A. 2008. Influence of foliage on flow resistance of emergent vegetation, Journal of Hydraulic Research, 46(4), 536-542. Figure 3.18 has been reprinted from Journal of Hydraulic Research, Vol 46 issue 4, Cristopher S. James, Uwe K. Goldbeck, Anthony Patini and Angelina A. Jordanova, Influence of foliage on flow resistance of emergent vegetation, pages 536-542, Copyright 2008 published by Taylor & Francis. Taylor & Francis is pleased to offer reuses of its content for a thesis or dissertation free of charge contingent on resubmission of permission request if work is published.

KENNISH, M. J. (Editor). 2000. Estuary Restoration and Maintenance: The National Estuary Program, CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida.

KOCH, D. L. & LADD, A. J. C. 1997. Moderate Reynolds number flows through periodic and random arrays of aligned cylinders. Journal of Fluid Mechanics, 349, 31-66.

LEE, B. E. 1975. The effect of turbulence on the surface pressure field of a square prism. Journal of Fluid Mechanics, 69(2), 263-282.

LI, R. M. & SHEN, H. W. 1973. Effects of tall vegetation on flow and sediment. Journal of the Hydraulics Division of the American Society of Civil Engineers, 99(HY5), 793-814.

LIU, X., LEVITAN, M. & NIKITOPOULOS, D. 2008. Wind tunnel tests for mean drag and lift coefficients on multiple circular cylinders arranged in-line. Journal of Wind Engineering and Industrial Aerodynamics, 96(6), 831-839.

LYN, D. A., EINAV, S., RODI, W. & PARK, J. H. 1995. A laser-Doppler velocimetry study of ensemble-averaged characteristics of the turbulent near wake of a square cylinder. Journal of Fluid Mechanics, 304, 285-319.

MASSEY, B. S. & WARD-SMITH, J. 2006. Mechanics of Fluids, 8th edition, Taylor & Francis, Abingdon, UK.

MATTHEWS T., MURPHY, C., WILBY R. L. & HARRIGAN, S. 2014. Stormiest winter on record for Ireland and UK. Nature Climate Change, 4 (9), 738-740.

MEFTAH, M. B. & MOSSA, M. 2013. Prediction of channel flow characteristics through square arrays of emergent cylinders. Physics of Fluids, 25(4), 045102.

256

MURAKAMI, S. & MOCHIDA, A. 1995. On turbulent vortex shedding flow past 2d square cylinder predicted by CFD. Journal of Wind Engineering and Industrial Aerodynamics, 54, 191-211.

NAUDASCHER, E., WESKE, J. R. & FEY, B. 1981. Exploratory study on damping of galloping vibrations. Journal of Wind Engineering and Industrial Aerodynamics, 8, 211-222.

NEPF, H. M. 1999. Drag, turbulence, and diffusion in flow through emergent vegetation. Water Resources Research, 35(2), 479-489.

NEPF, H. 2012. Hydrodynamics of Vegetated Channels. Journal of Hydraulic Research, 50(3), 262-279.

NISHINO, T., ROBERTS G. T. & ZHANG, X. 2008. Unsteady RANS and detached-eddy simulations of flow around a circular cylinder in ground effect. Journal of Fluids and Structures, 24, 18-33.

NORBERG, C. 1993. Flow around rectangular cylinders: pressure forces and wake frequencies. Journal of Wind Engineering and Industrial Aerodynamics, 49, 187-196.

NORTEK AS. 2004. Vectrino velocimeter user guide October 2004 Rev. c.

O'HARE, M. T. 2015. Aquatic vegetation – a primer for hydrodynamic specialists, Journal of Hydraulic Research, 53(6), 687-698.

Figure 3.16 has been reprinted from Journal of Hydraulic Research, Vol 53 issue 6, Matthew T. O'Hare, Aquatic vegetation – a primer for hydrodynamic specialists, pages 687-698, Copyright 2015 published by Taylor & Francis. Taylor & Francis is pleased to offer reuses of its content for a thesis or dissertation free of charge contingent on resubmission of permission request if work is published.

PRIME, T., BROWN, J. M. & PLATER, A. J. 2016. Flood inundation uncertainty: The case of a 0.5% annual probability flood event. Environmental Science & Policy, 59, 1-9.

RAHMAN, M., KARIM, M. & ALIM, M. 2007. Numerical investigation of unsteady flow past a circular cylinder using 2-D finite volume method. Journal of Naval Architecture and Marine Engineering, 4, 27-42.

ROMINGER, J. T. & NEPF, H. M. 2011. Flow adjustment and interior flow associated with a rectangular porous obstruction. Journal of Fluid Mechanics, 680, 636-659.

ROSHKO, A. 1961. Experiments on the flow past a circular cylinder at very high Reynolds numbers. Journal of Fluid Mechanics, 10(3), 345-356.

SCHALLER, N., KAY, A. L., LAMB, R., MASSEY, N. R., VAN OLDENBORGH, G. J., OTTO, F. E. L., SPARROW, S. N., VAUTARD, R., YIOU, P., ASHPOLE, I., BOWERY, A., CROOKS, S. M., HAUSTEIN, K., HUNTINGFORD, C., INGRAM, W. J., JONES, R. G., LEGG, T., MILLER, J., SKEGGS, J., WALLOM, D., WEISHEIMER, A., WILSON, S., STOTT, P. A. & ALLEN, M. R. 2016. Human influence on climate in the 2014 southern England winter floods and their impacts. Nature Climate Change, 6, 627-634.

SCHREUDER, H. T., GREGOIRE, T. G. & WOOD, G. B. 1993. Sampling Methods for Multiresource Forest Inventory, John Wiley & Sons, New York.

SHIH, T.-H., LIOU, W. W., SHABBIR, A., YANG, Z. & ZHU, J. 1995. A new k-ε eddy viscosity model for high reynolds number turbulent flows. Computers & Fluids, 24(3), 227-238.

STOESSER, T., KIM, S. J. & DIPLAS, P. 2010. Turbulent Flow through Idealized Emergent Vegetation. Journal of Hydraulic Engineering (ASCE), 136(12), 1003-1017.

STONE, M. C., CHEN L., MCKAY S. K., GOREHAM J., ACHARYA K., FISCHENICH C. & STONE A. B. 2013. Bending of submerged woody riparian vegetation as a function of hydraulic flow conditions. River Research and Applications, 29, 195-205.

TANINO, Y. & NEPF, H. M. 2008. Laboratory investigation of mean drag in a random array of rigid, emergent cylinders. Journal of Hydraulic Engineering (ASCE), 134, 34-41.

TAYLOR, I. & VEZZA, M. 1999. Prediction of unsteady flow around square and rectangular section cylinders using a discrete vortex method. Journal of Wind Engineering and Industrial Aerodynamics, 82, 247-269.

TEMMERMAN, S., MEIRE, P., BOUMA, T. J., HERMAN, P. M. J., YSEBAERT, T. & DE VRIEND, H. J. 2013. Ecosystem-based coastal defence in the face of global change. Nature, 504, 79-83.

TIAN, X., ONG, M. C., YANG, J. & MYRHAUG, D. 2013. Unsteady RANS simulations of flow around rectangular cylinders with different aspect ratios. Ocean Engineering, 58, 208-216.

TINER, R. W., LANG, M. W. & KLEMAS, V. V. (Editors). 2015. Remote Sensing of Wetlands, CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida.

TYMIŃSKI, T. & KALUŻA, Z. 2011. Investigation of mechanical properties and flow resistance of submerged flexible riverbank vegetation. Polish Journal of Environmental Studies, 21, 201-207.

VALLAM S., KANTHARAJ, M & LAKSHMANAN, N. 2011. Resistance of Flexible Emergent Vegetation and Their Effects on the Forces and Runup due to Waves. The Tsunami Threat – Research and Technology. Mörner, N.-A. (Editor), InTech.

VANONI, V. A. & BROOKS, N. H. 1957. Laboratory studies of the roughness and suspended load of alluvial streams. Sedimentation Laboratory, California Institute of Technology, Pasadena, California.

WADEY, M. P., BROWN, J. M., HAIGH, I. D., DOLPHIN, T. & WISSE P. 2015. Assessment and comparison of extreme sea levels and waves during the 2013/14 storm season in two UK coastal regions. Natural Hazards and Earth System Science, 15, 2209–2225.

WHITE, F. M. 1991. Viscous fluid flow, 2nd edition, McGraw-Hill, New York.

WOLFSHTEIN, M. 1969. The velocity and temperature distribution in one-dimensional flow with turbulence augmentation and pressure gradient. International Journal of Heat and Mass Transfer, 12(3), 301-318.

WUNDER S., LEHMANN B. & NESTMANN, F. 2011. Determination of the drag coefficients of emergent and just submerged willows. International Journal of River Basin Management, 9(3-4), 231-236.

YEN, S. C. & LIU, J. H. 2011. Wake flow behind two side-by-side square cylinders. International Journal of Heat and Fluid Flow, 32, 41-51.

YEN, S. C., SAN, K. C. & CHUANG, T. H. 2008. Interactions of tandem square cylinders at low Reynolds numbers. Experimental Thermal and Fluid Science, 32(4), 927-938.

YEN, S. C. & YANG, C. W. 2011. Flow patterns and vortex shedding behavior behind a square cylinder. Journal of Wind Engineering and Industrial Aerodynamics, 99(8), 868-878.

Figure 3.8 has been reprinted from Journal of Wind Engineering and Industrial Aerodynamics, Vol 99 issue 8, Shun C. Yen and Chen W. Yang, Flow patterns and vortex shedding behavior behind a square cylinder, pages 868-878, Copyright 2011 with permission from Elsevier.

ZDRAVKOVICH, M. M. & PRIDDEN, D. L. 1977. Interference between 2 circular cylinders; series of unexpected discontinuities. Journal of Industrial Aerodynamics, 2(3), 255-270.

ZHANG, H., WANG, Z., DAI, L., & XU, W. 2015. Influence of Vegetation on Turbulence Characteristics and Reynolds Shear Stress in Partly Vegetated Channel. Journal of Fluids Engineering, 137(6), 061201-061201-8.

Figure 3.17 has been reprinted from Journal of Fluids Engineering, Vol 137 issue 6, Huayong Zhang, Zhongyu Wang, Liming Dai and Weigang Xu, Influence of Vegetation on Turbulence Characteristics and Reynolds Shear Stress in Partly Vegetated Channel, pages 061201-061201-8, Copyright 2015 with permission from ASME.